

EGYPT'S NEW CHRONOLOGY
FEATURING:
EGYPTOLOGIST DAVID ROHL



PATREON.COM/DENOFLORE

CONNECT WITH DEN OF LORE

✉ INFO@DENOFLORE.COM

📺 @DENOFLORE

DAVID ROHL

📘 DAVIDROHL2

📘 DAVID.ROHL



EP. 024 - 22/02/2017

DEN OF LORE

DAVID ROHL

EGYPTOLOGIST & HISTORIAN

1
00:00:05,500 --> 00:00:16,660

[Music]

2
00:00:21,800 --> 00:00:19,970

this is your host Chris George Zuger and

3
00:00:23,990 --> 00:00:21,810

you have entered at the den of war

4
00:00:25,880 --> 00:00:24,000

please do grab your glasses of scotch

5
00:00:27,589 --> 00:00:25,890

for your chair up to the fire because

6
00:00:30,380 --> 00:00:27,599

we're we are going to learn some really

7
00:00:33,350 --> 00:00:30,390

cool tonight courtesy of a very

8
00:00:35,780 --> 00:00:33,360

great man and scholar and historian and

9
00:00:37,660 --> 00:00:35,790

Egyptologist David Rohl we're going to

10
00:00:42,950 --> 00:00:37,670

be talking a via new Egyptian chronology

11
00:00:44,479 --> 00:00:42,960

which is a quite famous for and well you

12
00:00:46,250 --> 00:00:44,489

know old old we'll see where the

13
00:00:48,940 --> 00:00:46,260

conversation takes us I've been waiting

14

00:00:51,889 --> 00:00:48,950

for this episode for quite quite a while

15

00:00:53,869 --> 00:00:51,899

ever since I saw a patterns of evidence

16

00:00:59,180 --> 00:00:53,879

Exodus on Netflix go check it out now

17

00:01:01,360 --> 00:00:59,190

and Wow you know the the idea of this

18

00:01:03,470 --> 00:01:01,370

show we normally talk about the

19

00:01:06,230 --> 00:01:03,480

possibility of lost civilizations and

20

00:01:08,750 --> 00:01:06,240

and pre-dynastic Egypt Egypt we haven't

21

00:01:12,109 --> 00:01:08,760

necessarily discussed a lot of the old

22

00:01:13,850 --> 00:01:12,119

middle and new kingdoms so this is an

23

00:01:15,730 --> 00:01:13,860

opportunity that we couldn't pass up and

24

00:01:18,440 --> 00:01:15,740

[Music]

25

00:01:20,660 --> 00:01:18,450

David is has been gracious enough to

26

00:01:23,960 --> 00:01:20,670

give us his evening use several time

27

00:01:26,660 --> 00:01:23,970

zones away to discuss with us this

28

00:01:29,359 --> 00:01:26,670

afternoon evening or morning depending

29

00:01:31,039 --> 00:01:29,369

on where you are all in the world and as

30

00:01:35,260 --> 00:01:31,049

always thank you very much for all

31

00:01:37,399 --> 00:01:35,270

tuning in we do love our listeners and

32

00:01:38,719 --> 00:01:37,409

one other thing I know that there we've

33

00:01:40,969 --> 00:01:38,729

had some listeners who have been asking

34

00:01:42,859 --> 00:01:40,979

how is it that I can support the show we

35

00:01:44,990 --> 00:01:42,869

identify or actually do have a new

36

00:01:47,780 --> 00:01:45,000

patreon which you can check out at

37

00:01:49,399 --> 00:01:47,790

patreon.com forward slash den of lore if

38

00:01:51,350 --> 00:01:49,409

you'd like to be able to contribute to

39

00:01:53,719 --> 00:01:51,360

the success and I don't know maybe see

40

00:01:56,209 --> 00:01:53,729

several bit of long episodes a week we'd

41

00:01:58,300 --> 00:01:56,219

like to able to get it to us so you know

42

00:02:01,899 --> 00:01:58,310

support and we can get there together

43

00:02:04,539 --> 00:02:01,909

now for our opening segments

44

00:02:07,599 --> 00:02:04,549

I wanted to give everybody out there a

45

00:02:09,669 --> 00:02:07,609

warm and wonderful update on mr. John

46

00:02:10,990 --> 00:02:09,679

Anthony West as you know we have been

47

00:02:14,400 --> 00:02:11,000

supporting these John Anthony West

48

00:02:17,229 --> 00:02:14,410

project for a number of weeks now in

49

00:02:19,449 --> 00:02:17,239

supporting like labor with his efforts

50

00:02:23,500 --> 00:02:19,459

to help support John Anthony West's

51
00:02:24,160 --> 00:02:23,510
cancer treatment who is currently still

52
00:02:26,740 --> 00:02:24,170
in Houston

53
00:02:28,839 --> 00:02:26,750
I know that apparently he had been

54
00:02:31,420 --> 00:02:28,849
battling a bout of pneumonia recently

55
00:02:33,070 --> 00:02:31,430
while he was there and from what I

56
00:02:34,530 --> 00:02:33,080
understand he is on the up and up and

57
00:02:38,860 --> 00:02:34,540
doing well

58
00:02:41,470 --> 00:02:38,870
when we last left the fundly campaign

59
00:02:45,339 --> 00:02:41,480
which you can see it funnily calm Ford /

60
00:02:48,850 --> 00:02:45,349
John Anthony West project or John /

61
00:02:51,250 --> 00:02:48,860
Anthony / West / project or just type in

62
00:02:56,110 --> 00:02:51,260
John Anthony West fund Lee or go to John

63
00:02:58,360 --> 00:02:56,120

Anthony West's website to see how to see

64

00:03:00,430 --> 00:02:58,370

how you can contribute if you can you

65

00:03:03,220 --> 00:03:00,440

can also visit den of Lord com ford

66

00:03:05,170 --> 00:03:03,230

slash WP P if you'd like to if you don't

67

00:03:07,780 --> 00:03:05,180

like to use credit card but you prefer

68

00:03:09,789 --> 00:03:07,790

PayPal we have a way to contribute to

69

00:03:13,830 --> 00:03:09,799

his health fund that goes directly to

70

00:03:16,150 --> 00:03:13,840

the West family as well as the fund Lee

71

00:03:19,110 --> 00:03:16,160

last week's show I think we ended up at

72

00:03:21,940 --> 00:03:19,120

around eighty two thousand in the last

73

00:03:23,650 --> 00:03:21,950

week it's jumped up to eighty eight

74

00:03:26,830 --> 00:03:23,660

thousand six hundred and eleven dollars

75

00:03:30,039 --> 00:03:26,840

with thirty seven days left in the fund

76

00:03:32,589 --> 00:03:30,049

Lee campaign there are links to the

77

00:03:35,530 --> 00:03:32,599

giving levels and your perks if you do

78

00:03:37,390 --> 00:03:35,540

donate in the show notes in addition to

79

00:03:40,210 --> 00:03:37,400

the fund Lee campaign does have those on

80

00:03:42,250 --> 00:03:40,220

as well if you'd like a shout out on the

81

00:03:44,470 --> 00:03:42,260

debt of for you know donates thirty

82

00:03:46,509 --> 00:03:44,480

three dollars during the show send an

83

00:03:49,330 --> 00:03:46,519

email to info at den of Lord calm and I

84

00:03:53,349 --> 00:03:49,340

will give you a shout out at the end of

85

00:03:54,759 --> 00:03:53,359

the show now John if you are listening I

86

00:03:57,099 --> 00:03:54,769

hope that you are doing well you're a

87

00:03:59,650 --> 00:03:57,109

great man your fight is inspiring so

88

00:04:02,349 --> 00:03:59,660

many people I know that magical Egypt

89

00:04:05,140 --> 00:04:02,359

studios and you can check out some their

90

00:04:08,470 --> 00:04:05,150

initiative at magical Egypt com

91

00:04:10,479 --> 00:04:08,480

they are holding a silent auction and

92

00:04:13,659 --> 00:04:10,489

all proceeds will be going to John

93

00:04:15,340 --> 00:04:13,669

Anthony West's cancer fight I know that

94

00:04:16,000 --> 00:04:15,350

the dead of lor is going to be

95

00:04:18,310 --> 00:04:16,010

contributing

96

00:04:20,980 --> 00:04:18,320

a signed copy of our John Anthony West

97

00:04:26,380 --> 00:04:20,990

project telephone shownotes by being

98

00:04:28,630 --> 00:04:26,390

Alyx as well as a laminated wood mounted

99

00:04:32,470 --> 00:04:28,640

copy signed by us here at the den of

100

00:04:34,120 --> 00:04:32,480

lore from the campaign so if you can

101
00:04:35,380 --> 00:04:34,130
check that out sand should be up soon I

102
00:04:37,450 --> 00:04:35,390
still have to talk to Venise and

103
00:04:39,370 --> 00:04:37,460
finalize the details but John we stand

104
00:04:43,690 --> 00:04:39,380
with you and your family every single

105
00:04:46,240 --> 00:04:43,700
step of the way now most importantly for

106
00:04:49,240 --> 00:04:46,250
y all you ladies and gentlemen are here

107
00:04:50,590 --> 00:04:49,250
mr. David Rohl he is joining he's been

108
00:04:52,810 --> 00:04:50,600
on the line with me listening to us the

109
00:04:55,990 --> 00:04:52,820
entire time and I'm going to announce

110
00:04:57,040 --> 00:04:56,000
him now the quick and skinny of it he

111
00:04:59,560 --> 00:04:57,050
doesn't need much of an introduction

112
00:05:02,620 --> 00:04:59,570
because he is so well known he is one of

113
00:05:06,970 --> 00:05:02,630

Britain's top Egyptologists and one of

114

00:05:09,430 --> 00:05:06,980

the world's top historians I has been

115

00:05:12,040 --> 00:05:09,440

known for BBC specials fair when Kings

116

00:05:14,590 --> 00:05:12,050

in addition to being a large part of his

117

00:05:16,000 --> 00:05:14,600

research being based off of patterns of

118

00:05:18,400 --> 00:05:16,010

evidence Exodus

119

00:05:21,070 --> 00:05:18,410

David how are you doing today welcome

120

00:05:23,410 --> 00:05:21,080

into the den and thank you very much for

121

00:05:25,000 --> 00:05:23,420

joining us I'm doing great Chris it's

122

00:05:27,220 --> 00:05:25,010

nice to be with you well thank you very

123

00:05:29,860 --> 00:05:27,230

much I've met I love that voice that is

124

00:05:31,450 --> 00:05:29,870

amazing well a lot your voice too

125

00:05:33,790 --> 00:05:31,460

actually I just noticed the Canadian

126

00:05:35,200 --> 00:05:33,800

little twist in the wood oat you don't

127

00:05:38,800 --> 00:05:35,210

see it the American Way that's great I

128

00:05:41,500 --> 00:05:38,810

love that and how's things been going in

129

00:05:43,120 --> 00:05:41,510

Spain how's the weather been it's not

130

00:05:44,710 --> 00:05:43,130

being great this last few weeks actually

131

00:05:46,870 --> 00:05:44,720

we had quite a bit of winter we've had

132

00:05:48,940 --> 00:05:46,880

deep snow for a couple of days and then

133

00:05:52,030 --> 00:05:48,950

we've had lots of rain and storms and

134

00:05:54,430 --> 00:05:52,040

it's been quite dodgy and then it just

135

00:05:55,870 --> 00:05:54,440

started to sort of smile again upon as

136

00:05:57,730 --> 00:05:55,880

the last couple of days the sun's come

137

00:06:00,010 --> 00:05:57,740

out and the blue skies about but

138

00:06:01,510 --> 00:06:00,020

normally where I am we get about 20 days

139

00:06:03,220 --> 00:06:01,520

of rain a year and that's about it

140

00:06:05,290 --> 00:06:03,230

well I think we've had those 20 days in

141

00:06:07,390 --> 00:06:05,300

the last five days so we've had a lot of

142

00:06:09,010 --> 00:06:07,400

water on terrain but it's it's good for

143

00:06:10,780 --> 00:06:09,020

the ground it's it's good for the cherry

144

00:06:13,060 --> 00:06:10,790

trees we have 100 cherry trees on our

145

00:06:16,060 --> 00:06:13,070

plot and it's nice of them to get some

146

00:06:18,040 --> 00:06:16,070

water and dealing with the the several

147

00:06:19,870 --> 00:06:18,050

we had several feet of snow last week

148

00:06:22,390 --> 00:06:19,880

and now we're getting out feet of rain

149

00:06:24,070 --> 00:06:22,400

so you expect that from where you live

150

00:06:26,470 --> 00:06:24,080

but I don't expect you where I live to

151
00:06:28,510 --> 00:06:26,480
be honest well I've been to I've been to

152
00:06:29,410 --> 00:06:28,520
the area I spent two weeks in the

153
00:06:31,300 --> 00:06:29,420
Algarve

154
00:06:34,360 --> 00:06:31,310
somehow yeah and it was it was

155
00:06:36,300 --> 00:06:34,370
absolutely stunning I my wife and I

156
00:06:39,190 --> 00:06:36,310
agreed that we have to find some way to

157
00:06:41,470 --> 00:06:39,200
some some way to retire or simply just

158
00:06:42,820 --> 00:06:41,480
work in Canada from somewhere in the

159
00:06:44,830 --> 00:06:42,830
Iberian Peninsula because it's

160
00:06:47,350 --> 00:06:44,840
absolutely beautiful there it is a

161
00:06:49,630 --> 00:06:47,360
gorgeous place to live I must admit now

162
00:06:51,940 --> 00:06:49,640
from the accent I would take a very wild

163
00:06:55,090 --> 00:06:51,950

guess and say that you are not from

164

00:06:56,860 --> 00:06:55,100

Spain originally so correct but can you

165

00:07:03,850 --> 00:06:56,870

guess what part of it you care come from

166

00:07:05,560 --> 00:07:03,860

for my accents or not I'm no I can't you

167

00:07:06,610 --> 00:07:05,570

know I probably do but the name is not

168

00:07:08,710 --> 00:07:06,620

coming right to me right at the moment

169

00:07:10,900 --> 00:07:08,720

okay all right I was born in Manchester

170

00:07:12,550 --> 00:07:10,910

so that's not very far from Liverpool so

171

00:07:14,500 --> 00:07:12,560

we've got this sort of Lancashire twang

172

00:07:16,680 --> 00:07:14,510

to our voice it's not quite the posh

173

00:07:19,000 --> 00:07:16,690

Queen's English that you get down south

174

00:07:20,500 --> 00:07:19,010

but it's very fashionable to have an

175

00:07:22,930 --> 00:07:20,510

accent these day so I don't bother about

176

00:07:24,070 --> 00:07:22,940

it too much I tried it on the show once

177

00:07:25,840 --> 00:07:24,080

or twice it just didn't end up working

178

00:07:29,800 --> 00:07:25,850

working out too well my wife said Chris

179

00:07:32,080 --> 00:07:29,810

you have to stop doing that okay that's

180

00:07:34,570 --> 00:07:32,090

great well thank you very much

181

00:07:36,340 --> 00:07:34,580

now would you having been born in in

182

00:07:38,020 --> 00:07:36,350

England I know I know that you've like

183

00:07:40,450 --> 00:07:38,030

you've travelled the world you have been

184

00:07:45,520 --> 00:07:40,460

to Egypt numerous times you've been to

185

00:07:49,840 --> 00:07:45,530

the the the Fertile Crescent of the Holy

186

00:07:51,190 --> 00:07:49,850

Land addition to the Middle East how did

187

00:07:53,530 --> 00:07:51,200

you get started with archaeology because

188

00:07:58,150 --> 00:07:53,540

I know that you have quite the history

189

00:08:00,310 --> 00:07:58,160

before your your history roots that's

190

00:08:02,800 --> 00:08:00,320

very true I mean I started writing

191

00:08:05,500 --> 00:08:02,810

Egyptian hieroglyphs when I was probably

192

00:08:08,920 --> 00:08:05,510

seven years old don't ask me why I have

193

00:08:10,990 --> 00:08:08,930

no idea but we found a large exercise

194

00:08:12,430 --> 00:08:11,000

book full of Egyptian hieroglyphs that

195

00:08:14,980 --> 00:08:12,440

I'd written before I could even join up

196

00:08:16,870 --> 00:08:14,990

with the writing properly I was writing

197

00:08:19,900 --> 00:08:16,880

on the Kings lists of the Egyptians in

198

00:08:22,060 --> 00:08:19,910

hieroglyphs in Greek and also in English

199

00:08:24,520 --> 00:08:22,070

and working all the dynasties out at the

200

00:08:27,580 --> 00:08:24,530

age of seven and I've no idea why that

201
00:08:29,950 --> 00:08:27,590
is it just and then I went to eg for the

202
00:08:34,150 --> 00:08:29,960
first time at the age of nine that was

203
00:08:36,820 --> 00:08:34,160
in 1960 and traveled on King Farouk

204
00:08:38,860 --> 00:08:36,830
paddle steamer all the way from Cairo to

205
00:08:39,880 --> 00:08:38,870
Abu Simbel King Farouk had just been

206
00:08:42,360 --> 00:08:39,890
thrown out of the country a few years

207
00:08:45,269 --> 00:08:42,370
earlier with the Egyptian

208
00:08:47,370 --> 00:08:45,279
revolution and so he was no longer there

209
00:08:49,620 --> 00:08:47,380
and we commandeered his what we were

210
00:08:52,050 --> 00:08:49,630
equivalent to be a royal yacht which was

211
00:08:54,180 --> 00:08:52,060
still on the Nile and with its crew and

212
00:08:57,480 --> 00:08:54,190
we we sailed all the way up the river

213
00:08:59,730 --> 00:08:57,490

for virtually 700 miles to Abu Simbel

214

00:09:04,230 --> 00:08:59,740

and that was my first experience of

215

00:09:07,140 --> 00:09:04,240

Egypt as a nine-year-old and since since

216

00:09:10,650 --> 00:09:07,150

you did that you had also again like you

217

00:09:12,420 --> 00:09:10,660

would enter it in into Egyptology feel

218

00:09:17,850 --> 00:09:12,430

fairly late within within your life I

219

00:09:20,280 --> 00:09:17,860

know that before his true very true what

220

00:09:23,190 --> 00:09:20,290

happened was I was into all this until

221

00:09:24,900 --> 00:09:23,200

about the age of 16 I suppose I was

222

00:09:27,240 --> 00:09:24,910

going to Egypt several times

223

00:09:28,650 --> 00:09:27,250

doing all this work I don't mean it's

224

00:09:30,000 --> 00:09:28,660

like most kids they fall in love with

225

00:09:32,310 --> 00:09:30,010

ancient Egypt at the age usually have

226

00:09:33,990 --> 00:09:32,320

about seven or eight but I kept going

227

00:09:35,250 --> 00:09:34,000

with it until about the age of sixteen

228

00:09:36,630 --> 00:09:35,260

then I got involved in the music

229

00:09:40,500 --> 00:09:36,640

industry because this was the sort of

230

00:09:42,630 --> 00:09:40,510

60s and I ended up spending 25 years in

231

00:09:44,970 --> 00:09:42,640

the music industry with bands and then I

232

00:09:46,550 --> 00:09:44,980

became a recording engineer and then

233

00:09:48,660 --> 00:09:46,560

from there I became a record producer

234

00:09:51,870 --> 00:09:48,670

working with some are quite well known

235

00:09:54,000 --> 00:09:51,880

English UK bands and a few others and I

236

00:09:56,400 --> 00:09:54,010

did that until sort of why I got to the

237

00:09:58,350 --> 00:09:56,410

stage where I learnt enough money not to

238

00:10:00,540 --> 00:09:58,360

have to do it anymore and I thought to

239

00:10:03,120 --> 00:10:00,550

myself why am i working for three months

240

00:10:05,370 --> 00:10:03,130

at a time working on an album for a rock

241

00:10:07,769 --> 00:10:05,380

band sitting in the studio for 16 hours

242

00:10:09,630 --> 00:10:07,779

a day blasting my ears smoking statey

243

00:10:12,390 --> 00:10:09,640

cigarettes a day it wasn't doing my

244

00:10:14,070 --> 00:10:12,400

health any good so I packed it in and I

245

00:10:17,519 --> 00:10:14,080

used the money from royalties my

246

00:10:18,930 --> 00:10:17,529

production royalties to finance a return

247

00:10:20,190 --> 00:10:18,940

to university I had already been to

248

00:10:24,060 --> 00:10:20,200

university once before to study

249

00:10:27,170 --> 00:10:24,070

photography in my teens and then I I

250

00:10:30,800 --> 00:10:27,180

went back again about the age of 35 and

251

00:10:33,750 --> 00:10:30,810

did a BA in ancient history and

252

00:10:36,030 --> 00:10:33,760

Egyptology with also more courses on

253

00:10:40,759 --> 00:10:36,040

levanta and archaeology and Meno Minoan

254

00:10:43,500 --> 00:10:40,769

and Mycenaean archaea a strange

255

00:10:49,259 --> 00:10:46,110

ok ladies and gentlemen sorry about that

256

00:10:51,810 --> 00:10:49,269

everybody Internet on both sides I know

257

00:10:53,189 --> 00:10:51,820

that I know that David isn't currently

258

00:10:54,840 --> 00:10:53,199

on top of a mountain and is not using

259

00:10:57,720 --> 00:10:54,850

land Internet and I'm using Canadian

260

00:10:59,189 --> 00:10:57,730

internet right so if any of our Canadian

261

00:11:00,540 --> 00:10:59,199

listeners understand if you've dealt

262

00:11:01,949 --> 00:11:00,550

with Rogers or if you're American and

263

00:11:04,050 --> 00:11:01,959

have dealt with Comcast you know what

264

00:11:06,840 --> 00:11:04,060

throttling is like and considering how

265

00:11:08,730 --> 00:11:06,850

popular the show is getting they are not

266

00:11:10,500 --> 00:11:08,740

necessarily liking us too much but still

267

00:11:11,189 --> 00:11:10,510

you guys love us and that's what's most

268

00:11:14,340 --> 00:11:11,199

important

269

00:11:18,150 --> 00:11:14,350

so I do apologize for that you had been

270

00:11:20,519 --> 00:11:18,160

discussing your return to to college and

271

00:11:22,079 --> 00:11:20,529

your degree that's right I don't know

272

00:11:24,420 --> 00:11:22,089

where it cut out I just explained to

273

00:11:26,430 --> 00:11:24,430

people that I live on a mountain and my

274

00:11:28,800 --> 00:11:26,440

receiver as it were from my transmitter

275

00:11:30,960 --> 00:11:28,810

is 10 kilometers away so sometimes it

276

00:11:32,939 --> 00:11:30,970

does we do lose a signal occasionally so

277

00:11:35,400 --> 00:11:32,949

hopefully it won't happen anymore yeah I

278

00:11:37,710 --> 00:11:35,410

mean I when I went to college University

279

00:11:41,040 --> 00:11:37,720

College London that was at the age of 35

280

00:11:43,590 --> 00:11:41,050

I was studying ancient history and

281

00:11:46,439 --> 00:11:43,600

Egyptology with Levante and archeology

282

00:11:48,000 --> 00:11:46,449

and Mycenaean Minoan archeology Greek

283

00:11:51,059 --> 00:11:48,010

archaic history I was doing the whole

284

00:11:54,689 --> 00:11:51,069

gambit of courses and then when I got my

285

00:11:57,750 --> 00:11:54,699

BA I went on to do an MA and a PhD and I

286

00:11:59,879 --> 00:11:57,760

was awarded a very prestigious award or

287

00:12:02,490 --> 00:11:59,889

scholarship to do that PhD at the

288

00:12:03,660 --> 00:12:02,500

University of London the WUF Mason

289

00:12:06,329 --> 00:12:03,670

scholarship it was called history

290

00:12:08,100 --> 00:12:06,339

scholarship so I I went on to do the PhD

291

00:12:09,750 --> 00:12:08,110

and it was on a very difficult subject

292

00:12:10,769 --> 00:12:09,760

area it was something called the

293

00:12:13,050 --> 00:12:10,779

chronology of the third intermediate

294

00:12:16,290 --> 00:12:13,060

period in Egypt which is a horrifying

295

00:12:19,319 --> 00:12:16,300

title and a horrifying subject but and

296

00:12:21,269 --> 00:12:19,329

then I was I gave a lecture to the Egypt

297

00:12:24,059 --> 00:12:21,279

exploration Society in London and in the

298

00:12:25,620 --> 00:12:24,069

audience was a literary agent and he

299

00:12:27,540 --> 00:12:25,630

came up to me after the lecture and said

300

00:12:30,569 --> 00:12:27,550

are you represented by anybody I said no

301

00:12:31,590 --> 00:12:30,579

I mean I'm just a PhD student and he

302

00:12:34,079 --> 00:12:31,600

said well would you come to my office

303

00:12:36,210 --> 00:12:34,089

next week and so I humbled along there

304

00:12:39,689 --> 00:12:36,220

and within the space of probably about

305

00:12:41,939 --> 00:12:39,699

two months we'd got a major publishing

306

00:12:43,860 --> 00:12:41,949

deal and also a TV series called

307

00:12:46,500 --> 00:12:43,870

Pharaohs and Kings which was jointly

308

00:12:49,199 --> 00:12:46,510

produced by channel 4 in the UK and

309

00:12:50,850 --> 00:12:49,209

Discovery Channel in America and so in

310

00:12:52,259 --> 00:12:50,860

the end I was sort of dragged from

311

00:12:54,269 --> 00:12:52,269

university kicking and screaming and

312

00:12:57,330 --> 00:12:54,279

ended up really as a TV presenter and

313

00:12:58,320 --> 00:12:57,340

and author best-selling author

314

00:13:00,240 --> 00:12:58,330

and that's really being where my

315

00:13:01,560 --> 00:13:00,250

career's gone ever since I didn't go

316

00:13:02,910 --> 00:13:01,570

back to university after was because I

317

00:13:05,640 --> 00:13:02,920

literally have no time to do so

318

00:13:07,830 --> 00:13:05,650

and for pharaohs and Kings that was a

319

00:13:09,870 --> 00:13:07,840

kind of a seminal release I know it was

320

00:13:13,470 --> 00:13:09,880

released in 1997 and there's a very good

321

00:13:16,560 --> 00:13:13,480

chance my mother had had gotten me into

322

00:13:20,370 --> 00:13:16,570

that all right well she she read

323

00:13:22,640 --> 00:13:20,380

anything from Velikovsky and so that

324

00:13:26,430 --> 00:13:22,650

that's where a lot of a lot of the

325

00:13:27,990 --> 00:13:26,440

alternate side of ancient history came

326

00:13:30,540 --> 00:13:28,000

from in trying to be able to search for

327

00:13:32,130 --> 00:13:30,550

different opportunities in different you

328

00:13:35,790 --> 00:13:32,140

know different perspectives as it were

329

00:13:37,410 --> 00:13:35,800

so now the the Pharaohs and Kings I've

330

00:13:38,820 --> 00:13:37,420

watched a few of them they have never

331

00:13:40,200 --> 00:13:38,830

been available here in Canada to my

332

00:13:42,240 --> 00:13:40,210

knowledge and which is unfortunate as

333

00:13:43,500 --> 00:13:42,250

far as the shows are concerned how was

334

00:13:45,620 --> 00:13:43,510

it working on those and what was the

335

00:13:46,890 --> 00:13:45,630

process you started to to get that going

336

00:13:49,380 --> 00:13:46,900

well

337

00:13:50,850 --> 00:13:49,390

it's the usual thing with TV if you're

338

00:13:54,510 --> 00:13:50,860

not known if you're not a celebrity

339

00:13:57,090 --> 00:13:54,520

presenter like Michael Wood or John Romo

340

00:14:01,170 --> 00:13:57,100

day but the two main figures in this

341

00:14:03,300 --> 00:14:01,180

field in the 1990s you tend to have to

342

00:14:05,970 --> 00:14:03,310

go along with what the producers and

343

00:14:07,560 --> 00:14:05,980

directors want you to do and it's only

344

00:14:08,910 --> 00:14:07,570

when you become well established that

345

00:14:10,200 --> 00:14:08,920

you can turn the tables on them and say

346

00:14:11,310 --> 00:14:10,210

well I'm going to do it my way from now

347

00:14:13,380 --> 00:14:11,320

on that could nothing much they could do

348

00:14:14,820 --> 00:14:13,390

about it because your fame allows you to

349

00:14:16,920 --> 00:14:14,830

dictate to them how you want to do

350

00:14:19,890 --> 00:14:16,930

things so ferrocene Kings is the first

351
00:14:22,560 --> 00:14:19,900
project I did for TV and it was quite a

352
00:14:24,120 --> 00:14:22,570
difficult process for me because the

353
00:14:25,890 --> 00:14:24,130
producers were always wanting to do

354
00:14:27,270 --> 00:14:25,900
things in a certain way that I thought

355
00:14:28,950 --> 00:14:27,280
wasn't really the way that my

356
00:14:31,140 --> 00:14:28,960
scholarship wanted to me to go they were

357
00:14:33,060 --> 00:14:31,150
always trying to make it a

358
00:14:34,980 --> 00:14:33,070
confrontational issue between me and

359
00:14:37,620 --> 00:14:34,990
other scholars always trying to and you

360
00:14:40,080 --> 00:14:37,630
know press the angle forward and also

361
00:14:42,120 --> 00:14:40,090
they wanted to sort of like keep it

362
00:14:43,650 --> 00:14:42,130
simple not not put the stuff in that was

363
00:14:45,750 --> 00:14:43,660

really important to thee for the

364

00:14:47,970 --> 00:14:45,760

evidential point of view so it was a

365

00:14:50,070 --> 00:14:47,980

tough nine months making the three part

366

00:14:51,810 --> 00:14:50,080

series but then when it was out and

367

00:14:53,400 --> 00:14:51,820

finished and we had a great director who

368

00:14:55,320 --> 00:14:53,410

really did a fantastic job on the

369

00:14:58,770 --> 00:14:55,330

editing and the pictures were wonderful

370

00:15:00,900 --> 00:14:58,780

for that period it was a classical BBC

371

00:15:03,630 --> 00:15:00,910

style documentary widescreen the whole

372

00:15:06,150 --> 00:15:03,640

works beautiful photography and and it

373

00:15:10,020 --> 00:15:06,160

created a huge impact a massive impact

374

00:15:11,160 --> 00:15:10,030

when it it came out on in the UK in 95

375

00:15:14,340 --> 00:15:11,170

actually and

376

00:15:16,199 --> 00:15:14,350

the autumn of 95 and they were shown on

377

00:15:18,360 --> 00:15:16,209

Sunday evenings for three weeks

378

00:15:20,550 --> 00:15:18,370

consecutive weeks and after the first

379

00:15:22,920 --> 00:15:20,560

showing on the first episode on the

380

00:15:25,170 --> 00:15:22,930

Sunday by the Wednesday of that week

381

00:15:27,689 --> 00:15:25,180

they'd completely sold out of all the

382

00:15:30,569 --> 00:15:27,699

books they had so they cleared 60,000

383

00:15:32,370 --> 00:15:30,579

books in three days in the UK and that

384

00:15:33,569 --> 00:15:32,380

is an astonishing figure for the UK

385

00:15:35,759 --> 00:15:33,579

because it's a relatively small

386

00:15:39,060 --> 00:15:35,769

countries you know not a huge population

387

00:15:41,400 --> 00:15:39,070

and so they completely ran out of stock

388

00:15:43,290 --> 00:15:41,410

by the time before the second episode

389

00:15:45,420 --> 00:15:43,300

was being shown and they had to go and

390

00:15:46,889 --> 00:15:45,430

arrange for an emergency printing in

391

00:15:49,019 --> 00:15:46,899

Italy and have them all shipped over

392

00:15:50,160 --> 00:15:49,029

from Italy by plane in order to catch

393

00:15:51,810 --> 00:15:50,170

the audience because there was such

394

00:15:53,100 --> 00:15:51,820

demand for the booked it was completely

395

00:15:55,530 --> 00:15:53,110

crazy for somebody just come out of

396

00:15:57,210 --> 00:15:55,540

university and was doing a PhD as a

397

00:15:59,670 --> 00:15:57,220

student it was completely overwhelming

398

00:16:01,050 --> 00:15:59,680

to walk down you know the streets in

399

00:16:02,699 --> 00:16:01,060

London and find your book in the front

400

00:16:04,889 --> 00:16:02,709

and the front window of the main shops

401
00:16:06,269 --> 00:16:04,899
there the main bookstores and we fooled

402
00:16:08,970 --> 00:16:06,279
this sprays of your book there it was

403
00:16:10,170 --> 00:16:08,980
just really weird experience you know I

404
00:16:12,480 --> 00:16:10,180
can understand that completely

405
00:16:14,160 --> 00:16:12,490
um believe it or not I know that we set

406
00:16:15,870 --> 00:16:14,170
this this interview up somewhat last

407
00:16:17,189 --> 00:16:15,880
minute I think it was about a week and a

408
00:16:18,660 --> 00:16:17,199
half ago you would agreed to come on the

409
00:16:20,759 --> 00:16:18,670
show

410
00:16:23,699 --> 00:16:20,769
I actually tried to find a a copy of

411
00:16:25,110 --> 00:16:23,709
Exodus Mithra history and write not only

412
00:16:27,660 --> 00:16:25,120
could I not find one in any of the

413
00:16:29,430 --> 00:16:27,670

bookstores all of them all the libraries

414

00:16:32,340 --> 00:16:29,440

had them booked out until well at the

415

00:16:33,480 --> 00:16:32,350

end of February yeah so it's there's a

416

00:16:35,400 --> 00:16:33,490

good reason for that

417

00:16:36,840 --> 00:16:35,410

I mean this particular book you talked

418

00:16:38,850 --> 00:16:36,850

about that Exodus myth of history was

419

00:16:41,069 --> 00:16:38,860

actually published by the the makers of

420

00:16:43,189 --> 00:16:41,079

the film pads of evidence the Exodus if

421

00:16:46,380 --> 00:16:43,199

they are the publisher of the book I

422

00:16:48,240 --> 00:16:46,390

agreed it's my contribution today to the

423

00:16:51,090 --> 00:16:48,250

film as you know the movie is quite a

424

00:16:52,889 --> 00:16:51,100

lot I many quite a bit and they tend to

425

00:16:55,170 --> 00:16:52,899

use my material a lot in in the

426
00:16:56,670 --> 00:16:55,180
documentary movie so they wanted to

427
00:16:58,019 --> 00:16:56,680
publish the book and I was quite pleased

428
00:17:00,180 --> 00:16:58,029
to do that because they offered me to

429
00:17:01,559 --> 00:17:00,190
print it all in full color and that was

430
00:17:03,840 --> 00:17:01,569
the first time that I'd been offered

431
00:17:06,449 --> 00:17:03,850
that I mean I I loved the production

432
00:17:08,130 --> 00:17:06,459
quality of books I I really enjoy books

433
00:17:10,919 --> 00:17:08,140
and when I see a book that's in full

434
00:17:12,510 --> 00:17:10,929
color with beautiful fine art paper lots

435
00:17:14,400 --> 00:17:12,520
of illustrations I like that sort of

436
00:17:16,260 --> 00:17:14,410
thing myself so when they offered me

437
00:17:19,140 --> 00:17:16,270
this opportunity to actually publish the

438
00:17:22,620 --> 00:17:19,150

book in colour I snapped it up and so

439

00:17:24,149 --> 00:17:22,630

they were the publishers and and so they

440

00:17:25,039 --> 00:17:24,159

haven't actually got it distributed

441

00:17:27,470 --> 00:17:25,049

through the books

442

00:17:29,090 --> 00:17:27,480

damn they are online their putters of

443

00:17:31,820 --> 00:17:29,100

evidence bookstore is where they sell it

444

00:17:33,350 --> 00:17:31,830

and I sell it in the UK on my I've got a

445

00:17:35,779 --> 00:17:33,360

sort of warehouse full of the books and

446

00:17:37,729 --> 00:17:35,789

they're sold on Amazon UK so the place

447

00:17:41,359 --> 00:17:37,739

to buy it is actually either from Amazon

448

00:17:43,460 --> 00:17:41,369

you call more Amazon UK or directly from

449

00:17:45,259 --> 00:17:43,470

the patent evidence bookstore or store

450

00:17:48,859 --> 00:17:45,269

so there those are the only places you

451
00:17:51,470 --> 00:17:48,869
can really get it and for you know for

452
00:17:54,950 --> 00:17:51,480
patterns of evidence how did that that

453
00:17:57,139 --> 00:17:54,960
project come about well it's one of

454
00:17:58,580 --> 00:17:57,149
those stories isn't it Farrah's at Kings

455
00:18:02,779 --> 00:17:58,590
game out everybody saw it in the

456
00:18:04,609 --> 00:18:02,789
nineteen late 1990s some people who were

457
00:18:07,759 --> 00:18:04,619
coming up in their careers as film

458
00:18:10,129 --> 00:18:07,769
directors and movie makers or that sort

459
00:18:11,869 --> 00:18:10,139
of thing producers had seen the film

460
00:18:14,989 --> 00:18:11,879
possibly when they're in their teens or

461
00:18:17,690 --> 00:18:14,999
early twenties and when we came to to

462
00:18:19,970 --> 00:18:17,700
the you know the 2000s and into 2012

463
00:18:22,580 --> 00:18:19,980

2013 these people had matured and got

464

00:18:24,200 --> 00:18:22,590

their own companies and and Tim who is

465

00:18:26,659 --> 00:18:24,210

the director Tim Mahoney is the director

466

00:18:28,639 --> 00:18:26,669

of the movie wanted to interview me he'd

467

00:18:31,430 --> 00:18:28,649

been trying to get together to make a

468

00:18:32,930 --> 00:18:31,440

film about the the route of the Exodus

469

00:18:34,999 --> 00:18:32,940

I don't know if you in Canada say route

470

00:18:36,499 --> 00:18:35,009

or route but anyway the the direction

471

00:18:38,570 --> 00:18:36,509

which the Exodus took and where the

472

00:18:40,759 --> 00:18:38,580

mountain of God was the mountain the

473

00:18:43,220 --> 00:18:40,769

called Sinai in in the book of Exodus

474

00:18:44,479 --> 00:18:43,230

where it was located and so he was

475

00:18:46,220 --> 00:18:44,489

trying to do a movie about that and he

476
00:18:47,840 --> 00:18:46,230
wanted to interview me and so he

477
00:18:49,789 --> 00:18:47,850
arranged to come over when I was living

478
00:18:51,049 --> 00:18:49,799
in the UK in Tunbridge Wells to

479
00:18:53,509 --> 00:18:51,059
interview me and we spent a whole day

480
00:18:56,419 --> 00:18:53,519
being I was interviewed by him just the

481
00:19:00,049 --> 00:18:56,429
two of us there in my library and it

482
00:19:02,060 --> 00:19:00,059
became the sort of the concrete form of

483
00:19:03,320 --> 00:19:02,070
what the film became afterwards because

484
00:19:05,389 --> 00:19:03,330
what I was talking about to him

485
00:19:06,979 --> 00:19:05,399
impressed him so much that he wanted to

486
00:19:09,710 --> 00:19:06,989
change the direction of the movie and

487
00:19:12,109 --> 00:19:09,720
move away from the journey of the Exodus

488
00:19:13,820 --> 00:19:12,119

to whether the history of the Exodus was

489

00:19:16,759 --> 00:19:13,830

a real thing or a fiction whether it was

490

00:19:18,739 --> 00:19:16,769

fantasy or or reality which is basically

491

00:19:20,899 --> 00:19:18,749

what might where my work had gone over

492

00:19:23,029 --> 00:19:20,909

the previous years so he changed his

493

00:19:24,919 --> 00:19:23,039

direction to accommodate my theory and

494

00:19:26,899 --> 00:19:24,929

that's what patters met patterns of

495

00:19:30,019 --> 00:19:26,909

evidence became from there on so it was

496

00:19:32,629 --> 00:19:30,029

all about a young director seeing this

497

00:19:34,399 --> 00:19:32,639

material and then coming along in in his

498

00:19:35,840 --> 00:19:34,409

matura years when he's got his company

499

00:19:37,940 --> 00:19:35,850

set up to make this independent

500

00:19:38,990 --> 00:19:37,950

documentary which was of such quality

501
00:19:40,640 --> 00:19:39,000
that

502
00:19:43,070 --> 00:19:40,650
was decided to release it on the cinema

503
00:19:44,810 --> 00:19:43,080
circuit and it was seen by millions of

504
00:19:46,970 --> 00:19:44,820
people in America and especially

505
00:19:48,650 --> 00:19:46,980
showings on one night that they took it

506
00:19:51,170 --> 00:19:48,660
all around the country was being shelled

507
00:19:53,480 --> 00:19:51,180
simultaneously and and from then on of

508
00:19:56,570 --> 00:19:53,490
course it's it's sold huge amounts of

509
00:19:59,570 --> 00:19:56,580
DVDs and it's now going to be made into

510
00:20:01,250 --> 00:19:59,580
a 12-part TV series so sometime next

511
00:20:03,200 --> 00:20:01,260
year it will be on TV that's on some

512
00:20:04,880 --> 00:20:03,210
station and it'll be an extended version

513
00:20:07,370 --> 00:20:04,890

lasting something in the region of six

514

00:20:08,840 --> 00:20:07,380

hours that is absolutely insane you know

515

00:20:10,130 --> 00:20:08,850

I'm definitely to be catching that when

516

00:20:11,660 --> 00:20:10,140

it comes out

517

00:20:13,250 --> 00:20:11,670

I've watched patterns of evidence

518

00:20:16,280 --> 00:20:13,260

probably about three times at this point

519

00:20:18,710 --> 00:20:16,290

Oh have you excellent well for two hour

520

00:20:21,680 --> 00:20:18,720

documentary it's it's it quite some

521

00:20:23,240 --> 00:20:21,690

quite a robust piece of work as as

522

00:20:25,190 --> 00:20:23,250

they'd like to be able to say a lot of

523

00:20:26,780 --> 00:20:25,200

documentaries will last 45 minutes

524

00:20:29,360 --> 00:20:26,790

because they're expecting to put it on

525

00:20:31,100 --> 00:20:29,370

let's say discovery or natural

526

00:20:32,960 --> 00:20:31,110

Geographic and it's only going to be an

527

00:20:36,140 --> 00:20:32,970

hour and a lot of that is going to be

528

00:20:39,770 --> 00:20:36,150

repeated material which would cut into

529

00:20:41,690 --> 00:20:39,780

after commercials where is this exactly

530

00:20:43,400 --> 00:20:41,700

there's a tendency in in documentary

531

00:20:45,020 --> 00:20:43,410

making to have one idea that just

532

00:20:48,590 --> 00:20:45,030

repeating over and over again for 50

533

00:20:51,350 --> 00:20:48,600

minutes or 45 minutes the patterns of

534

00:20:53,180 --> 00:20:51,360

evidence program or film if you like is

535

00:20:56,060 --> 00:20:53,190

it's lots and lots of ideas coming

536

00:20:58,130 --> 00:20:56,070

together it's a complex storyline and it

537

00:21:00,380 --> 00:20:58,140

needs to be explained very visually

538

00:21:02,990 --> 00:21:00,390

which the film does and you can imagine

539

00:21:04,850 --> 00:21:03,000

if you then take it into a 6 hour 30

540

00:21:06,680 --> 00:21:04,860

minute 12 part series or something like

541

00:21:08,570 --> 00:21:06,690

that you can go into a lot more detail

542

00:21:10,970 --> 00:21:08,580

and there this is the quality of the

543

00:21:12,950 --> 00:21:10,980

type of documentary making I think we're

544

00:21:15,110 --> 00:21:12,960

missing now in this modern world of ours

545

00:21:17,120 --> 00:21:15,120

it used to be made in the 1990s nineteen

546

00:21:19,070 --> 00:21:17,130

eighties and nineties Romer and Michael

547

00:21:20,480 --> 00:21:19,080

Wood but now they're when you look at

548

00:21:22,340 --> 00:21:20,490

most of these documentaries on TV

549

00:21:24,380 --> 00:21:22,350

they'll grow the shallow but not really

550

00:21:26,330 --> 00:21:24,390

got the depth and quality that they used

551
00:21:27,560 --> 00:21:26,340
to have in the old days so I'm you know

552
00:21:29,330 --> 00:21:27,570
be great if we could bring that back

553
00:21:30,710 --> 00:21:29,340
again I think it's one of the reasons

554
00:21:32,930 --> 00:21:30,720
why a lot of people get into let's say

555
00:21:34,880 --> 00:21:32,940
magical Egypt and and have supported

556
00:21:36,770 --> 00:21:34,890
that that particular work from John

557
00:21:39,020 --> 00:21:36,780
Anthony West and I don't think that's a

558
00:21:41,060 --> 00:21:39,030
plug to the the new series that is

559
00:21:44,480 --> 00:21:41,070
coming out magical Egypt too in the next

560
00:21:48,710 --> 00:21:44,490
little while as well right and they're

561
00:21:50,419 --> 00:21:48,720
the the style of of doing those types of

562
00:21:52,040 --> 00:21:50,429
long series whether it's a you know one

563
00:21:52,620 --> 00:21:52,050

it's in a one-hour series but it's one

564

00:21:59,490 --> 00:21:52,630

particular

565

00:22:02,610 --> 00:21:59,500

idea for that as a kind of like a si

566

00:22:03,840 --> 00:22:02,620

piece like a thesis so there is the one

567

00:22:07,020 --> 00:22:03,850

thesis and they they go through the

568

00:22:09,750 --> 00:22:07,030

entire the entire information list on

569

00:22:10,950 --> 00:22:09,760

how to be able to prove that whereas in

570

00:22:12,420 --> 00:22:10,960

you know let's say from shows like

571

00:22:15,570 --> 00:22:12,430

ancient aliens which I you know as

572

00:22:18,360 --> 00:22:15,580

entertaining as a show but it's a lot of

573

00:22:22,170 --> 00:22:18,370

suppositions to to to get to that one

574

00:22:24,330 --> 00:22:22,180

point a lot of leaps of of what's the

575

00:22:26,310 --> 00:22:24,340

term here that I'm looking for it's the

576

00:22:27,870 --> 00:22:26,320

old phrase you could it be that which is

577

00:22:29,940 --> 00:22:27,880

repeated about thirty times in the

578

00:22:31,920 --> 00:22:29,950

ancient aliens program could it be the

579

00:22:34,410 --> 00:22:31,930

ex could it be that why it's always that

580

00:22:36,000 --> 00:22:34,420

it's always questions not facts and

581

00:22:38,220 --> 00:22:36,010

that's half of a problem with it no in

582

00:22:40,290 --> 00:22:38,230

asking questions isn't necessarily a bad

583

00:22:42,300 --> 00:22:40,300

thing because no but at the same time

584

00:22:45,410 --> 00:22:42,310

when it's using questions to have a leap

585

00:22:47,280 --> 00:22:45,420

of logic as or towards a certain answer

586

00:22:50,580 --> 00:22:47,290

that that's where you can kind of lead

587

00:22:53,880 --> 00:22:50,590

into a I'd say not necessarily darker

588

00:22:55,770 --> 00:22:53,890

path but more of a misinformation path

589

00:22:57,690 --> 00:22:55,780

and I'm not saying one way or another

590

00:22:59,730 --> 00:22:57,700

whether they do that because I think

591

00:23:01,230 --> 00:22:59,740

that you know Georgie OSA is a great

592

00:23:03,900 --> 00:23:01,240

fantastic guy and so is the rest of the

593

00:23:05,130 --> 00:23:03,910

cast and we've had some of the the

594

00:23:08,280 --> 00:23:05,140

people who've appeared on the show on

595

00:23:09,540 --> 00:23:08,290

this show as well so uh you know for me

596

00:23:11,550 --> 00:23:09,550

it's a matter and especially with this

597

00:23:13,230 --> 00:23:11,560

show it's a matter it the purpose of the

598

00:23:14,730 --> 00:23:13,240

show is to try and get to the truth or

599

00:23:16,320 --> 00:23:14,740

at least try and dig up as much

600

00:23:18,930 --> 00:23:16,330

information towards getting to the truth

601
00:23:20,880 --> 00:23:18,940
and and towards that end having you on

602
00:23:23,310 --> 00:23:20,890
is you know one another cornerstone that

603
00:23:26,160 --> 00:23:23,320
we have to to dig into that information

604
00:23:28,440 --> 00:23:26,170
and you know I recently watched your

605
00:23:30,240 --> 00:23:28,450
your series on or not the series weather

606
00:23:30,960 --> 00:23:30,250
but the documentary on finding the

607
00:23:33,240 --> 00:23:30,970
Garden of Eden

608
00:23:34,950 --> 00:23:33,250
alright and I thought that that was

609
00:23:37,050 --> 00:23:34,960
absolutely fantastic with regards to

610
00:23:40,950 --> 00:23:37,060
trying to find the location and using

611
00:23:42,870 --> 00:23:40,960
comparative linguistics to say okay well

612
00:23:44,880 --> 00:23:42,880
this river is supposed to be named this

613
00:23:46,710 --> 00:23:44,890

and this time just on the way that it

614

00:23:48,240 --> 00:23:46,720

was shown and it reminded me a lot of

615

00:23:50,490 --> 00:23:48,250

layered Scranton's work where he

616

00:23:54,240 --> 00:23:50,500

compares let's say work from the the

617

00:23:56,760 --> 00:23:54,250

language of the Dogon to old Egyptian to

618

00:24:00,510 --> 00:23:56,770

try and find a comparative

619

00:24:03,690 --> 00:24:00,520

you know base-2 to try and grow the the

620

00:24:07,650 --> 00:24:03,700

idea of where this culture came from so

621

00:24:10,950 --> 00:24:07,660

how how did you get the idea for the the

622

00:24:12,810 --> 00:24:10,960

the evening story well it it it was up

623

00:24:15,390 --> 00:24:12,820

it was an opera progression on from

624

00:24:16,950 --> 00:24:15,400

doing Pharisee Kings Pharisee Kings with

625

00:24:19,050 --> 00:24:16,960

the name of the book in the States but

626

00:24:22,260 --> 00:24:19,060

in in the UK was called a test of time

627

00:24:24,300 --> 00:24:22,270

and it dealt with the historical period

628

00:24:26,700 --> 00:24:24,310

of Egyptian history and what we would

629

00:24:28,740 --> 00:24:26,710

call the Old Testament the thing I

630

00:24:30,690 --> 00:24:28,750

didn't go into in that particular book

631

00:24:33,000 --> 00:24:30,700

was the storage in the book of Genesis

632

00:24:34,320 --> 00:24:33,010

which comes obviously before the

633

00:24:37,020 --> 00:24:34,330

historical part of the so called

634

00:24:39,810 --> 00:24:37,030

historical part of the Bible and the

635

00:24:41,100 --> 00:24:39,820

Genesis narratives are very mysterious I

636

00:24:43,590 --> 00:24:41,110

mean they're a collection of stories

637

00:24:45,660 --> 00:24:43,600

that are almost fantastical in many

638

00:24:47,700 --> 00:24:45,670

respects and including these astonishing

639

00:24:49,440 --> 00:24:47,710

ages at some of these patriarchs have

640

00:24:51,870 --> 00:24:49,450

you know 900 years old for the

641

00:24:53,670 --> 00:24:51,880

Methuselah etc and so people regard them

642

00:24:55,800 --> 00:24:53,680

as fairy stories a nice understandable

643

00:24:57,690 --> 00:24:55,810

why they do that but they probably

644

00:24:59,810 --> 00:24:57,700

derived from a series of legends that

645

00:25:02,910 --> 00:24:59,820

come out of ancient Mesopotamia

646

00:25:04,590 --> 00:25:02,920

particularly collated together by in the

647

00:25:06,570 --> 00:25:04,600

term of Hammurabi that came of king of

648

00:25:08,730 --> 00:25:06,580

Babylon one the first entity of Babylon

649

00:25:10,770 --> 00:25:08,740

who had a great library and he brought

650

00:25:12,930 --> 00:25:10,780

together all these ancient traditions

651
00:25:14,640 --> 00:25:12,940
and put them onto tablets and they were

652
00:25:16,650 --> 00:25:14,650
then dispersed around the civilized

653
00:25:18,720 --> 00:25:16,660
world so people could who were literate

654
00:25:20,190 --> 00:25:18,730
could read those stories and some of

655
00:25:23,160 --> 00:25:20,200
them must have got to Egypt of course in

656
00:25:26,790 --> 00:25:23,170
places like that so they have origins in

657
00:25:28,800 --> 00:25:26,800
these foundational legends of

658
00:25:31,560 --> 00:25:28,810
Mesopotamia and I thought to myself well

659
00:25:34,500 --> 00:25:31,570
these Genesis stories seem to be derived

660
00:25:36,600 --> 00:25:34,510
from that material and although we would

661
00:25:38,460 --> 00:25:36,610
we don't necessarily believe that an

662
00:25:41,820 --> 00:25:38,470
Adam and Eve were the first human beings

663
00:25:44,610 --> 00:25:41,830

on the planet etc etc but there must

664

00:25:46,140 --> 00:25:44,620

have been an origin of these people who

665

00:25:48,660 --> 00:25:46,150

lived in Mesopotamia where they had

666

00:25:50,520 --> 00:25:48,670

originated from what their legendary

667

00:25:52,590 --> 00:25:50,530

stories were and the geography of those

668

00:25:54,630 --> 00:25:52,600

stories and the first thing you'd notice

669

00:25:57,060 --> 00:25:54,640

in there in the story of Genesis I

670

00:25:59,370 --> 00:25:57,070

thinks in chapter 2 is there is actually

671

00:26:01,020 --> 00:25:59,380

a location for the Garden of Eden and

672

00:26:03,360 --> 00:26:01,030

the land of eat and it's actually given

673

00:26:05,010 --> 00:26:03,370

there in cold hard black-and-white it's

674

00:26:07,650 --> 00:26:05,020

no there's no fantasy and it there's no

675

00:26:09,940 --> 00:26:07,660

American miraculous explanations it's

676
00:26:11,830 --> 00:26:09,950
just simply the place where four rivers

677
00:26:14,080 --> 00:26:11,840
had their headwaters and that's where

678
00:26:15,700 --> 00:26:14,090
Eden was and two of those rivers are

679
00:26:16,870 --> 00:26:15,710
very well no names the Euphrates the

680
00:26:18,580 --> 00:26:16,880
other was the tiger if so we thought

681
00:26:21,340 --> 00:26:18,590
well we know where their sources are we

682
00:26:23,140 --> 00:26:21,350
know where they're those rivers begin so

683
00:26:24,790 --> 00:26:23,150
if we just simply trace our way back to

684
00:26:26,320 --> 00:26:24,800
the business sources of the Euphrates

685
00:26:28,420 --> 00:26:26,330
and Tigris we'll be in the land of Eden

686
00:26:30,580 --> 00:26:28,430
which is what I did I went and got into

687
00:26:33,490 --> 00:26:30,590
a four-wheel-drive vehicle and in the

688
00:26:35,440 --> 00:26:33,500

southern Iran along in the Mesopotamian

689

00:26:37,570 --> 00:26:35,450

plain there part of Iran is in the

690

00:26:39,430 --> 00:26:37,580

actual Mesopotamian plain and we drove

691

00:26:41,590 --> 00:26:39,440

up through the Zagros Mountains all the

692

00:26:44,560 --> 00:26:41,600

way up through the seven gates of

693

00:26:47,080 --> 00:26:44,570

so-called paradise which are mountain

694

00:26:49,750 --> 00:26:47,090

passes and ended up in the Land of Eden

695

00:26:51,640 --> 00:26:49,760

and everything that's described in the

696

00:26:53,440 --> 00:26:51,650

book of Genesis Vidan is there in the

697

00:26:55,750 --> 00:26:53,450

topography the landscape and it was just

698

00:26:58,120 --> 00:26:55,760

very obvious once once you got there and

699

00:27:00,400 --> 00:26:58,130

then we began to realize that this was

700

00:27:02,980 --> 00:27:00,410

the very place that human civilization

701
00:27:05,950 --> 00:27:02,990
began where the first pottery was made

702
00:27:08,170 --> 00:27:05,960
where the first wine was made the first

703
00:27:10,180 --> 00:27:08,180
viniculture was there the first drawing

704
00:27:12,520 --> 00:27:10,190
of grain crops the first domestication

705
00:27:15,010 --> 00:27:12,530
of animals all those things occurred in

706
00:27:17,710 --> 00:27:15,020
that region and so the genesis story is

707
00:27:19,630 --> 00:27:17,720
telling you about the the rise of

708
00:27:22,300 --> 00:27:19,640
civilization now to hunter-gatherer

709
00:27:24,220 --> 00:27:22,310
society into sedentary farming

710
00:27:26,320 --> 00:27:24,230
communities and herding communities

711
00:27:29,110 --> 00:27:26,330
pastoralists and that is the story you

712
00:27:30,760 --> 00:27:29,120
can enable and the farmer versus the the

713
00:27:33,220 --> 00:27:30,770

pastor list of the shepherd and the

714

00:27:34,720 --> 00:27:33,230

conflict between those two individuals

715

00:27:37,060 --> 00:27:34,730

which is actually a conflict of

716

00:27:39,460 --> 00:27:37,070

civilizations between city dwellers and

717

00:27:41,140 --> 00:27:39,470

farmers sedentary folk and pastoralists

718

00:27:43,900 --> 00:27:41,150

who wander through the landscape that

719

00:27:45,820 --> 00:27:43,910

has been the perennial problem in that

720

00:27:47,920 --> 00:27:45,830

region of conflict between pastoralists

721

00:27:50,770 --> 00:27:47,930

and agriculturists for the past like

722

00:27:52,420 --> 00:27:50,780

twenty thousand years so you know that's

723

00:27:54,370 --> 00:27:52,430

that's where it all began and that's

724

00:27:56,470 --> 00:27:54,380

where the Genesis story was molded in

725

00:27:58,690 --> 00:27:56,480

that area now what do you think your

726

00:28:01,180 --> 00:27:58,700

opinion is or I should say what is your

727

00:28:03,640 --> 00:28:01,190

opinion and how do you think of the

728

00:28:05,560 --> 00:28:03,650

Genesis story being kind of not

729

00:28:07,330 --> 00:28:05,570

necessarily rehashed but retold and

730

00:28:09,670 --> 00:28:07,340

carried forth through so many faiths

731

00:28:12,190 --> 00:28:09,680

through thee through the centuries from

732

00:28:14,200 --> 00:28:12,200

my understanding you know Sumerian

733

00:28:17,320 --> 00:28:14,210

culture can be traced back up to 4000 BC

734

00:28:19,540 --> 00:28:17,330

or 6,000 years ago or older and yeah

735

00:28:21,919 --> 00:28:19,550

oldest Lila so a little build up so the

736

00:28:24,259 --> 00:28:21,929

the the history is

737

00:28:25,999 --> 00:28:24,269

you know very very similar stories have

738

00:28:28,149 --> 00:28:26,009

been told throughout whether it's the

739

00:28:30,320 --> 00:28:28,159

the Genesis story the story of Noah or

740

00:28:32,350 --> 00:28:30,330

let's say the Exodus there there have

741

00:28:34,940 --> 00:28:32,360

been some similarities between them

742

00:28:37,460 --> 00:28:34,950

although from the exodus standpoint I

743

00:28:39,649 --> 00:28:37,470

can understand that in that part of the

744

00:28:41,450 --> 00:28:39,659

world in that day and age a similar

745

00:28:43,039 --> 00:28:41,460

story with so many people moving around

746

00:28:45,470 --> 00:28:43,049

probably could have been told more often

747

00:28:47,509 --> 00:28:45,480

than not just based on the way

748

00:28:50,659 --> 00:28:47,519

civilization worked at that time now

749

00:28:54,649 --> 00:28:50,669

yeah I know that you you've discussed an

750

00:28:57,680 --> 00:28:54,659

anachronism quite often in your work how

751
00:29:01,489 --> 00:28:57,690
of the adequate isms shifted between the

752
00:29:03,139 --> 00:29:01,499
old stories Samaria to the new stories

753
00:29:05,480 --> 00:29:03,149
that have been or the numerous stories

754
00:29:06,859 --> 00:29:05,490
that came out in let's say the Torah or

755
00:29:09,730 --> 00:29:06,869
the Old Testament and in the New

756
00:29:12,619 --> 00:29:09,740
Testament well I'm of the view that

757
00:29:14,930 --> 00:29:12,629
there is a key to this whole business

758
00:29:17,539 --> 00:29:14,940
and that is the fact that the so called

759
00:29:19,430 --> 00:29:17,549
authorship of the book of Genesis the so

760
00:29:21,609 --> 00:29:19,440
called ocean of authorship of the first

761
00:29:24,919 --> 00:29:21,619
five books of the Bible of Torah is

762
00:29:27,350 --> 00:29:24,929
attributed to Moses the Prince of Egypt

763
00:29:29,570 --> 00:29:27,360

who is undoubtedly an educated man

764

00:29:31,009 --> 00:29:29,580

there's no doubt about that although the

765

00:29:32,299 --> 00:29:31,019

story of him being plucked out of the

766

00:29:34,039 --> 00:29:32,309

river by the princess we don't know

767

00:29:36,109 --> 00:29:34,049

whether that's true or not it seems

768

00:29:38,960 --> 00:29:36,119

pretty clear that if a Moses character

769

00:29:40,999 --> 00:29:38,970

did exist that he was literate that he

770

00:29:42,560 --> 00:29:41,009

was educated within the palace system in

771

00:29:44,629 --> 00:29:42,570

Egypt and therefore he would have had

772

00:29:46,399 --> 00:29:44,639

access to the literature we've just been

773

00:29:49,700 --> 00:29:46,409

talking about the the tablets from

774

00:29:51,739 --> 00:29:49,710

Hammurabi's a library in Babylon 1

775

00:29:53,570 --> 00:29:51,749

that's the era when my new chronology

776

00:29:56,239 --> 00:29:53,580

puts Moses in that particular time

777

00:29:57,799 --> 00:29:56,249

period and so he would have known these

778

00:30:00,379 --> 00:29:57,809

this material by reading it or being

779

00:30:02,359 --> 00:30:00,389

even been told about your vice tutors so

780

00:30:03,739 --> 00:30:02,369

when he then is thrown out of Egypt and

781

00:30:07,999 --> 00:30:03,749

goes into exile and then comes back

782

00:30:10,909 --> 00:30:08,009

later to to give his slave population

783

00:30:13,519 --> 00:30:10,919

people his his um his kindred spirits

784

00:30:16,190 --> 00:30:13,529

they're his brethren their foundational

785

00:30:18,289 --> 00:30:16,200

stories he has to create a nation out of

786

00:30:20,180 --> 00:30:18,299

these bunch of slaves have lost all

787

00:30:22,039 --> 00:30:20,190

knowledge and understanding of their

788

00:30:23,960 --> 00:30:22,049

past it because they've been into

789

00:30:26,720 --> 00:30:23,970

slavery for you know quite some time and

790

00:30:29,299 --> 00:30:26,730

so what he gives them is the knowledge

791

00:30:31,669 --> 00:30:29,309

that he's read and accumulated from his

792

00:30:33,769 --> 00:30:31,679

time as a prince of egypt a learning

793

00:30:35,790 --> 00:30:33,779

about mesopotamia about the ancient

794

00:30:38,910 --> 00:30:35,800

legends and he molds it in

795

00:30:41,520 --> 00:30:38,920

to a story that we call Genesis Bereshit

796

00:30:43,710 --> 00:30:41,530

in the in the Hebrew and that gives

797

00:30:46,890 --> 00:30:43,720

these people their foundation there

798

00:30:49,110 --> 00:30:46,900

they're something to be that grows into

799

00:30:51,000 --> 00:30:49,120

nationhood without that if they have no

800

00:30:53,040 --> 00:30:51,010

origins they don't have a nation and

801
00:30:55,200 --> 00:30:53,050
that's Moses great skill is to turn this

802
00:30:57,000 --> 00:30:55,210
bunch of Hebrews this bunch of

803
00:30:59,520 --> 00:30:57,010
Israelites living in slavery in Egypt

804
00:31:01,770 --> 00:30:59,530
into a nation and he does that by giving

805
00:31:03,870 --> 00:31:01,780
him a past that's what he does so

806
00:31:06,210 --> 00:31:03,880
there's a mechanism there that explains

807
00:31:08,430 --> 00:31:06,220
how it gets into the into the Torah into

808
00:31:10,650 --> 00:31:08,440
the into the Old Testament but the

809
00:31:12,900 --> 00:31:10,660
ledges themselves were disparate legends

810
00:31:14,880 --> 00:31:12,910
on different tablets recorded and in

811
00:31:16,800 --> 00:31:14,890
some of the Babylon one and they would

812
00:31:19,020 --> 00:31:16,810
some of them go back much earlier into

813
00:31:21,930 --> 00:31:19,030

the time of Sumer the very beginnings of

814

00:31:23,690 --> 00:31:21,940

of Mesopotamian civilization so it's

815

00:31:26,250 --> 00:31:23,700

it's too full process first of all

816

00:31:28,260 --> 00:31:26,260

Hammurabi collects together all this

817

00:31:31,080 --> 00:31:28,270

material that's been going been written

818

00:31:33,060 --> 00:31:31,090

for several thousand years and he brings

819

00:31:34,860 --> 00:31:33,070

it all together and he puts it in one

820

00:31:36,180 --> 00:31:34,870

place like a publisher and then there

821

00:31:38,220 --> 00:31:36,190

other people have access to it like

822

00:31:40,710 --> 00:31:38,230

Moses and he then gives that to his

823

00:31:43,140 --> 00:31:40,720

people to create a foundational story

824

00:31:45,660 --> 00:31:43,150

for the Israelites now the interesting

825

00:31:49,040 --> 00:31:45,670

thing that I've seen and I know with

826
00:31:51,090 --> 00:31:49,050
with the chronology being different from

827
00:31:52,680 --> 00:31:51,100
some of those that are out there and I

828
00:31:54,180 --> 00:31:52,690
know that there was a lot of a lot of

829
00:31:55,530 --> 00:31:54,190
theories there's more theories in Egypt

830
00:31:59,340 --> 00:31:55,540
than there are grains of sands in Egypt

831
00:32:01,800 --> 00:31:59,350
as they as one person true and I know

832
00:32:03,390 --> 00:32:01,810
that a good friend of mine in front of

833
00:32:05,100 --> 00:32:03,400
the show Scottie Roberts Scottie how you

834
00:32:07,170 --> 00:32:05,110
doing I know you know if you're doing at

835
00:32:08,480 --> 00:32:07,180
home fantastic I said I'd give you a

836
00:32:11,280 --> 00:32:08,490
shout out and I hope you're doing well

837
00:32:13,890 --> 00:32:11,290
now Scottie Roberts once wrapped my

838
00:32:16,980 --> 00:32:13,900

hands on air because I had questions not

839

00:32:20,100 --> 00:32:16,990

necessarily wrapped but corrected me

840

00:32:24,480 --> 00:32:20,110

when I had mentioned the Akhenaten is

841

00:32:29,720 --> 00:32:24,490

Moses theory do you want to put your

842

00:32:31,680 --> 00:32:29,730

hand out now it's it's kind of a

843

00:32:33,030 --> 00:32:31,690

tradition on the show that I will get

844

00:32:34,170 --> 00:32:33,040

corrected at least once so I'm just

845

00:32:36,360 --> 00:32:34,180

putting that out there to get it out of

846

00:32:38,700 --> 00:32:36,370

the way so if you'd like to correct that

847

00:32:39,690 --> 00:32:38,710

before we go any forward that before we

848

00:32:42,330 --> 00:32:39,700

go any further that would be much

849

00:32:44,340 --> 00:32:42,340

appreciated it's it's an old it's an old

850

00:32:46,170 --> 00:32:44,350

story and it's an obvious one isn't it

851
00:32:47,910 --> 00:32:46,180
that you've got a you've got the first

852
00:32:49,560 --> 00:32:47,920
monotheists in history so-called

853
00:32:50,280 --> 00:32:49,570
Akhenaten in Egypt

854
00:32:52,410 --> 00:32:50,290
and then you've got the first

855
00:32:54,150 --> 00:32:52,420
monotheists in the Bible which is Moses

856
00:32:56,070 --> 00:32:54,160
so you're bound to want to stick the two

857
00:32:58,050 --> 00:32:56,080
of them together but I mean that's not

858
00:33:00,660 --> 00:32:58,060
really a basis for for actually making

859
00:33:02,130 --> 00:33:00,670
them contemporary and historically

860
00:33:04,370 --> 00:33:02,140
speaking they don't match in any way

861
00:33:08,550 --> 00:33:04,380
shape or form are con artists a king

862
00:33:11,610 --> 00:33:08,560
Arkin Alton builds a city he's a ruler

863
00:33:13,620 --> 00:33:11,620

Moses was never a king he was I know so

864

00:33:15,720 --> 00:33:13,630

you can't really equate the two thus

865

00:33:18,710 --> 00:33:15,730

that it's this whole sort of story of

866

00:33:21,420 --> 00:33:18,720

the idea that his grandparents were

867

00:33:24,680 --> 00:33:21,430

Hebrews and and your yearn to you were

868

00:33:26,970 --> 00:33:24,690

talking about now and that yo-yo was

869

00:33:29,250 --> 00:33:26,980

Joseph and all that stuff none of it

870

00:33:31,650 --> 00:33:29,260

fits together at all it's the wrong time

871

00:33:35,010 --> 00:33:31,660

period be the figures themselves the

872

00:33:36,870 --> 00:33:35,020

historical figures don't match see our

873

00:33:39,540 --> 00:33:36,880

cannot has got a tomb in Egypt mozi was

874

00:33:41,520 --> 00:33:39,550

buried on Mount Nebo in in Jordan none

875

00:33:43,020 --> 00:33:41,530

of the stories really fit together if

876

00:33:46,920 --> 00:33:43,030

they do they're on a very superficial

877

00:33:48,450 --> 00:33:46,930

level so that's poor history - for me

878

00:33:50,160 --> 00:33:48,460

that doesn't that's not history which

879

00:33:52,320 --> 00:33:50,170

melts together and joins together in a

880

00:33:53,880 --> 00:33:52,330

way that's satisfactory and it's just a

881

00:33:56,130 --> 00:33:53,890

rather simplistic idea that's been

882

00:33:58,350 --> 00:33:56,140

latched upon I have to monotheists let's

883

00:34:00,540 --> 00:33:58,360

let's make them the same person it's

884

00:34:03,390 --> 00:34:00,550

much more interesting to place our

885

00:34:05,850 --> 00:34:03,400

Connaughton and his religion his his

886

00:34:08,370 --> 00:34:05,860

faith into a different era and if you

887

00:34:11,130 --> 00:34:08,380

put him into the time of the davidic

888

00:34:13,740 --> 00:34:11,140

period the time of David in in history

889

00:34:16,410 --> 00:34:13,750

or in the Bible then you do see

890

00:34:20,160 --> 00:34:16,420

parallels between Davidic forms of

891

00:34:21,420 --> 00:34:20,170

monotheism the Yahweh ISM and also what

892

00:34:24,000 --> 00:34:21,430

we see in our con artists

893

00:34:26,340 --> 00:34:24,010

for instance Psalm 104 supposedly

894

00:34:28,020 --> 00:34:26,350

written by David it's a dead ringer for

895

00:34:29,940 --> 00:34:28,030

the hymn to the Sun written by Akhenaten

896

00:34:32,610 --> 00:34:29,950

they're almost identical in terms of the

897

00:34:35,490 --> 00:34:32,620

imagery they both create the fact that

898

00:34:37,470 --> 00:34:35,500

solar worship that in the terms of our

899

00:34:40,620 --> 00:34:37,480

cannot in is to do with the light of the

900

00:34:42,810 --> 00:34:40,630

Sun and in the David period Yahweh is

901
00:34:44,760 --> 00:34:42,820
the light he's the light lighting up the

902
00:34:46,830 --> 00:34:44,770
Holy of Holies he's the light of

903
00:34:49,350 --> 00:34:46,840
knowledge and understanding and wisdom

904
00:34:52,160 --> 00:34:49,360
and so they are there are parallels

905
00:34:55,080 --> 00:34:52,170
between those concepts the philosophical

906
00:34:58,050 --> 00:34:55,090
concepts nothing to do with mosaic

907
00:35:01,320 --> 00:34:58,060
yahwism it's a very different model

908
00:35:03,240 --> 00:35:01,330
entirely so our kanata fits much better

909
00:35:03,570 --> 00:35:03,250
into the davidic period than he does

910
00:35:06,510 --> 00:35:03,580
into

911
00:35:07,770 --> 00:35:06,520
the mosaic period okay well thank you

912
00:35:09,240 --> 00:35:07,780
very much for clearing that up I and

913
00:35:10,800 --> 00:35:09,250

this is the second time we've have had

914

00:35:12,150 --> 00:35:10,810
that confirmed so unfortunately

915

00:35:14,490 --> 00:35:12,160
listeners if you're expecting in

916

00:35:15,840 --> 00:35:14,500
akhenaten is Moses the show at some

917

00:35:20,550 --> 00:35:15,850
point you're probably not going to get

918

00:35:22,290 --> 00:35:20,560
it Ahmed Osman on he'll do that for you

919

00:35:24,030 --> 00:35:22,300
oh well you know it's it's a possibility

920

00:35:26,100 --> 00:35:24,040
might be entertaining but from from a

921

00:35:28,980 --> 00:35:26,110
from a truth standpoint we we have a

922

00:35:30,810 --> 00:35:28,990
fairly high level of of searching for

923

00:35:34,110 --> 00:35:30,820
truth as it were and it's you know part

924

00:35:35,880 --> 00:35:34,120
of my Masonic kind of leanings as it

925

00:35:37,800 --> 00:35:35,890
were to to try and at least find light

926
00:35:40,560 --> 00:35:37,810
and that's kind of a theory that I found

927
00:35:44,340 --> 00:35:40,570
is is prevalent within most most faiths

928
00:35:46,710 --> 00:35:44,350
or most followings as it were of this

929
00:35:49,200 --> 00:35:46,720
just remember just remember that truth

930
00:35:52,560 --> 00:35:49,210
is relative truth is always being

931
00:35:54,780 --> 00:35:52,570
relative true enough it's you know you

932
00:35:56,970 --> 00:35:54,790
see your side my side and the truth as

933
00:35:59,700 --> 00:35:56,980
it were so even that even your side or

934
00:36:01,320 --> 00:35:59,710
my side might not necessarily be what is

935
00:36:03,270 --> 00:36:01,330
but at the same time trying to be able

936
00:36:05,640 --> 00:36:03,280
to to discuss between two individuals

937
00:36:08,190 --> 00:36:05,650
whether it is a scholar and a radio host

938
00:36:11,130 --> 00:36:08,200

or two Egyptologists out in the field

939

00:36:13,170 --> 00:36:11,140

the idea is to try and get that dialogue

940

00:36:14,310 --> 00:36:13,180

going so the continuation of that

941

00:36:16,980 --> 00:36:14,320

knowledge in that expansion of that

942

00:36:19,980 --> 00:36:16,990

knowledge can can be achieved and that's

943

00:36:22,350 --> 00:36:19,990

true with yeah history is the thing

944

00:36:24,110 --> 00:36:22,360

isn't it if we're not historical truth

945

00:36:25,650 --> 00:36:24,120

aren't rather than natural truth

946

00:36:28,830 --> 00:36:25,660

historical truth all about

947

00:36:30,930 --> 00:36:28,840

interpretation I mean the facts are the

948

00:36:34,050 --> 00:36:30,940

archaeology in the ground the texts and

949

00:36:36,240 --> 00:36:34,060

the ancient documents and the monuments

950

00:36:37,800 --> 00:36:36,250

and and the ruins that and there and the

951
00:36:40,710 --> 00:36:37,810
bones of the people who died in the past

952
00:36:42,720 --> 00:36:40,720
the past is what happened history is

953
00:36:45,210 --> 00:36:42,730
only really our best best guess at what

954
00:36:46,860 --> 00:36:45,220
happened and how you decide what's a

955
00:36:49,200 --> 00:36:46,870
good history what's about history is

956
00:36:51,450 --> 00:36:49,210
when you eliminate as many of the

957
00:36:52,590 --> 00:36:51,460
anomalies that occur in the development

958
00:36:54,810 --> 00:36:52,600
of your history if you have a history

959
00:36:56,670 --> 00:36:54,820
full of anomalies that don't seem to fit

960
00:36:59,190 --> 00:36:56,680
properly then that's not a good history

961
00:37:01,110 --> 00:36:59,200
if you have a history that you've really

962
00:37:02,880 --> 00:37:01,120
gone into good detail you've found as

963
00:37:04,680 --> 00:37:02,890

many matches as possible and you've got

964

00:37:06,690 --> 00:37:04,690

eliminated most of the anomalies then

965

00:37:09,300 --> 00:37:06,700

that's a better history so if you look

966

00:37:10,920 --> 00:37:09,310

at history books written 150 years ago

967

00:37:13,470 --> 00:37:10,930

they're full of holes they've got

968

00:37:15,690 --> 00:37:13,480

problems and then you get onto more more

969

00:37:17,310 --> 00:37:15,700

to contemporary times like now you tend

970

00:37:19,320 --> 00:37:17,320

to have eliminated many of those

971

00:37:21,300 --> 00:37:19,330

therefore you get better history so the

972

00:37:24,600 --> 00:37:21,310

old adage is if you're sitting in your

973

00:37:26,040 --> 00:37:24,610

tutors library office at University and

974

00:37:28,290 --> 00:37:26,050

on one side you have a whole row of

975

00:37:29,580 --> 00:37:28,300

books on archaeology on the other side

976
00:37:31,860 --> 00:37:29,590
you have a whole row of books of history

977
00:37:33,630 --> 00:37:31,870
the books that are valuable to you are

978
00:37:34,950 --> 00:37:33,640
the ones the archaeology books not the

979
00:37:38,070 --> 00:37:34,960
history books because the history books

980
00:37:39,330 --> 00:37:38,080
change every 20 or 30 years people write

981
00:37:40,680 --> 00:37:39,340
new history books and they're different

982
00:37:44,160 --> 00:37:40,690
to the ones that were from their

983
00:37:46,560 --> 00:37:44,170
previous generations now I know that

984
00:37:48,060 --> 00:37:46,570
with Michael W who's joining us in

985
00:37:49,710 --> 00:37:48,070
YouTube chat hey Michael how are you

986
00:37:54,750 --> 00:37:49,720
doing thanks for listening

987
00:37:56,610 --> 00:37:54,760
he is asking regarding the the image

988
00:37:59,310 --> 00:37:56,620

debris of Moses and how it's changed

989

00:38:01,530 --> 00:37:59,320

over the time now certain people may

990

00:38:04,980 --> 00:38:01,540

have have represented as him being the

991

00:38:07,740 --> 00:38:04,990

devil or Lucifer but the or they've

992

00:38:10,980 --> 00:38:07,750

interpreted that way but what what is

993

00:38:14,010 --> 00:38:10,990

the source of that what is the source of

994

00:38:16,260 --> 00:38:14,020

that that imagery I'm not sure whether

995

00:38:18,600 --> 00:38:16,270

I've even heard of it I mean as far as

996

00:38:20,070 --> 00:38:18,610

I'm concerned Moses the figure that you

997

00:38:21,540 --> 00:38:20,080

were hear about in the Bible which is

998

00:38:23,430 --> 00:38:21,550

the only place we have a source for him

999

00:38:27,600 --> 00:38:23,440

I mean where else do we find material on

1000

00:38:29,720 --> 00:38:27,610

Moses paints him as a figure who first

1001

00:38:31,950 --> 00:38:29,730

of all is extremely fortunate to be

1002

00:38:34,050 --> 00:38:31,960

introduced into the royal family of

1003

00:38:37,430 --> 00:38:34,060

Egypt he commits a murder so he's a

1004

00:38:41,310 --> 00:38:37,440

murderer when he beats there the

1005

00:38:43,710 --> 00:38:41,320

egyptian supervisor over the head and

1006

00:38:45,450 --> 00:38:43,720

has to flee away into sinai wherever he

1007

00:38:47,940 --> 00:38:45,460

is in the wilderness that he goes to and

1008

00:38:50,130 --> 00:38:47,950

he comes back a reformed man and then

1009

00:38:51,810 --> 00:38:50,140

he's this remarkable figure who is able

1010

00:38:54,330 --> 00:38:51,820

charismatic figure who's able to take

1011

00:38:56,190 --> 00:38:54,340

these slaves out of Egypt and take them

1012

00:38:57,750 --> 00:38:56,200

to their so-called Promised Land even

1013

00:38:59,370 --> 00:38:57,760

though he's not particularly articulate

1014

00:39:02,130 --> 00:38:59,380

apparently he has to get his brother to

1015

00:39:05,370 --> 00:39:02,140

speak to the people because he's slow of

1016

00:39:07,770 --> 00:39:05,380

speech whatever that means so I don't

1017

00:39:09,570 --> 00:39:07,780

I've not heard anybody say or I've not

1018

00:39:12,750 --> 00:39:09,580

seen any writing to say that he's

1019

00:39:14,700 --> 00:39:12,760

equated with a sort of Beelzebub demonic

1020

00:39:16,560 --> 00:39:14,710

figure as far as I'm aware but does that

1021

00:39:19,080 --> 00:39:16,570

come from what literature does that come

1022

00:39:21,600 --> 00:39:19,090

from apparently it's on it's on Google

1023

00:39:24,480 --> 00:39:21,610

and I'm trying to find a image of it so

1024

00:39:26,400 --> 00:39:24,490

I can show it but I'm not I'm not oh I

1025

00:39:28,830 --> 00:39:26,410

know what we're talking about now we're

1026
00:39:31,200 --> 00:39:28,840
talking about the Leonardo statue aren't

1027
00:39:33,240 --> 00:39:31,210
we in Rome with the two horn

1028
00:39:35,099 --> 00:39:33,250
coming out of the top of his head is

1029
00:39:37,560 --> 00:39:35,109
that what we're talking about must be I

1030
00:39:39,329 --> 00:39:37,570
offered my guest yeah there's a marble

1031
00:39:41,040 --> 00:39:39,339
statue one of the churches in Rome of

1032
00:39:43,200 --> 00:39:41,050
Moses it's a wonderful beautiful statue

1033
00:39:45,630 --> 00:39:43,210
and he does have two horns growing out

1034
00:39:47,490 --> 00:39:45,640
of the top of his head i I did remember

1035
00:39:49,079 --> 00:39:47,500
I do remember reading about that once

1036
00:39:50,550 --> 00:39:49,089
and what it's supposed to represent but

1037
00:39:52,260 --> 00:39:50,560
it's gone completely out of my mind know

1038
00:39:54,450 --> 00:39:52,270

what it is but I don't think it's

1039

00:39:57,060 --> 00:39:54,460

anything to do with demonism as far as I

1040

00:39:59,310 --> 00:39:57,070

understand any more than saying for

1041

00:40:01,620 --> 00:39:59,320

instance that the zul qarnain in the

1042

00:40:02,609 --> 00:40:01,630

Koran is supposed to be Alexander the

1043

00:40:04,620 --> 00:40:02,619

Great

1044

00:40:07,859 --> 00:40:04,630

he's got two horns simply because he

1045

00:40:09,810 --> 00:40:07,869

wore the the helmet with ram's horns of

1046

00:40:11,670 --> 00:40:09,820

Zeus Amon because when he went to Egypt

1047

00:40:13,859 --> 00:40:11,680

to see what Oh a sees he was declared

1048

00:40:15,720 --> 00:40:13,869

the son of Zeus Haman and I'm one of

1049

00:40:18,060 --> 00:40:15,730

course is the RAM headed Egyptian God so

1050

00:40:19,140 --> 00:40:18,070

on the coins of Alexander you found in

1051

00:40:20,880 --> 00:40:19,150

Arabia in Persia

1052

00:40:23,220 --> 00:40:20,890

he's got horned so on the side of his

1053

00:40:24,750 --> 00:40:23,230

head and and he and becomes in the Koran

1054

00:40:26,849 --> 00:40:24,760

the zul qarnain which means the two

1055

00:40:28,140 --> 00:40:26,859

horned one so you know whether or not

1056

00:40:29,550 --> 00:40:28,150

you could say just because somebody's

1057

00:40:31,109 --> 00:40:29,560

got horns on the head it means that a

1058

00:40:32,880 --> 00:40:31,119

demonic person it's another matter I

1059

00:40:35,070 --> 00:40:32,890

don't think that's the case well keep in

1060

00:40:37,470 --> 00:40:35,080

mind I'm also i I'm a 32nd degree

1061

00:40:39,270 --> 00:40:37,480

freemason and to our listeners I'm the

1062

00:40:41,190 --> 00:40:39,280

most of den of lore to other people on

1063

00:40:43,320 --> 00:40:41,200

let's say the conspiracy Board of

1064

00:40:48,900 --> 00:40:43,330

reddit.com I'm considered a part of the

1065

00:40:53,190 --> 00:40:48,910

Illuminati so so you know it's like I'm

1066

00:40:54,750 --> 00:40:53,200

looking at the picture of of the from

1067

00:40:56,970 --> 00:40:54,760

Leonardo right now and I just see this

1068

00:40:58,380 --> 00:40:56,980

being part of his hair that could be a

1069

00:41:00,750 --> 00:40:58,390

design style choice and as a designer

1070

00:41:03,480 --> 00:41:00,760

you know we as designers do crazy things

1071

00:41:05,070 --> 00:41:03,490

sometimes I think they are I think they

1072

00:41:07,980 --> 00:41:05,080

are horns but I think we have to find

1073

00:41:09,720 --> 00:41:07,990

out what the idea that Leonardo had they

1074

00:41:12,510 --> 00:41:09,730

do represent something specific but I

1075

00:41:14,579 --> 00:41:12,520

don't think it's demonic maybe you could

1076

00:41:15,750 --> 00:41:14,589

google the actual meaning of that at

1077

00:41:18,240 --> 00:41:15,760

some point during our three hours

1078

00:41:19,770 --> 00:41:18,250

tonight but yeah I mean I'm sure it has

1079

00:41:21,480 --> 00:41:19,780

something they are supposed to be horns

1080

00:41:22,710 --> 00:41:21,490

but there's a reason they're there and

1081

00:41:23,370 --> 00:41:22,720

I'm not entirely sure it's to do with

1082

00:41:26,010 --> 00:41:23,380

demonism

1083

00:41:27,150 --> 00:41:26,020

I don't think so but I know just keep

1084

00:41:28,620 --> 00:41:27,160

going while we're talking maybe you'll

1085

00:41:29,700 --> 00:41:28,630

find something or maybe one of your

1086

00:41:31,109 --> 00:41:29,710

listeners be able to find something

1087

00:41:32,609 --> 00:41:31,119

right now you'd said to Google and I do

1088

00:41:35,280 --> 00:41:32,619

apologize I was I was responding to

1089

00:41:38,640 --> 00:41:35,290

Michael in the chat here but but yeah to

1090

00:41:40,200 --> 00:41:38,650

Google which to Google the reasons why

1091

00:41:43,440 --> 00:41:40,210

the horns are represented on the statue

1092

00:41:45,060 --> 00:41:43,450

I mean I'm sure I've read that so myself

1093

00:41:49,380 --> 00:41:45,070

I'm think he will be there on some

1094

00:41:51,150 --> 00:41:49,390

on Google I guess now to be able to move

1095

00:41:51,900 --> 00:41:51,160

on while I'm googling this and normally

1096

00:41:53,670 --> 00:41:51,910

I yeah sure

1097

00:41:55,980 --> 00:41:53,680

normally I'd have Alex do this but Alex

1098

00:41:57,240 --> 00:41:55,990

you are in Costa Rica you just got

1099

00:41:58,800 --> 00:41:57,250

married so you're the luckiest man in

1100

00:42:04,320 --> 00:41:58,810

the world and your life just ended so

1101
00:42:05,400 --> 00:42:04,330
well see now I've been bugging him about

1102
00:42:07,140 --> 00:42:05,410
it for the last while I'm jealous

1103
00:42:08,730 --> 00:42:07,150
because he's somewhere that's 45 degrees

1104
00:42:13,740 --> 00:42:08,740
centigrade right now when we're still it

1105
00:42:15,900 --> 00:42:13,750
like +5 with rain and snow now how was

1106
00:42:18,300 --> 00:42:15,910
your be able to get into the the new

1107
00:42:21,180 --> 00:42:18,310
chronology of Egypt and I I know that

1108
00:42:23,040 --> 00:42:21,190
we've I'm a big proponent of at least

1109
00:42:24,630 --> 00:42:23,050
looking at the evidence and looking at

1110
00:42:27,780 --> 00:42:24,640
the evidence for what it is so any

1111
00:42:29,970 --> 00:42:27,790
theories open as at least as far as that

1112
00:42:31,170 --> 00:42:29,980
I can see until the research proves

1113
00:42:33,210 --> 00:42:31,180

otherwise and at least as far as

1114

00:42:37,100 --> 00:42:33,220

considerations concerned yours has been

1115

00:42:40,020 --> 00:42:37,110

of the most compelling Egypt logical

1116

00:42:42,390 --> 00:42:40,030

theories that I've seen since since the

1117

00:42:45,810 --> 00:42:42,400

water erosion on the Sphinx the theory

1118

00:42:48,780 --> 00:42:45,820

from the early in 1999 or I should say

1119

00:42:50,910 --> 00:42:48,790

at the early 1990s from dr. Raja can

1120

00:42:52,080 --> 00:42:50,920

join Anthony West no we'll come back to

1121

00:42:53,460 --> 00:42:52,090

that later because I'd like to comment

1122

00:42:55,320 --> 00:42:53,470

on that later like that's all right Oh

1123

00:42:57,690 --> 00:42:55,330

we'd love to have the discussion on it

1124

00:42:59,220 --> 00:42:57,700

now I wish that that dr. Schaack were

1125

00:43:00,140 --> 00:42:59,230

here he's currently traveling in Egypt

1126

00:43:02,940 --> 00:43:00,150

at the moment

1127

00:43:05,400 --> 00:43:02,950

but yeah let's let's get into that later

1128

00:43:08,130 --> 00:43:05,410

on to be able to start on that

1129

00:43:09,030 --> 00:43:08,140

how did Vieth like how did you first

1130

00:43:12,090 --> 00:43:09,040

come up with the theory

1131

00:43:14,820 --> 00:43:12,100

what was the basis of it okay well I

1132

00:43:16,200 --> 00:43:14,830

told you that my PhD thesis was called

1133

00:43:18,570 --> 00:43:16,210

the third intermediate period in Egypt

1134

00:43:20,190 --> 00:43:18,580

or the chronology of and that's a

1135

00:43:22,430 --> 00:43:20,200

subject that very few people want to

1136

00:43:25,500 --> 00:43:22,440

tackle there are very few specialists in

1137

00:43:27,120 --> 00:43:25,510

Egyptology that deal with the 32 MIDI

1138

00:43:29,430 --> 00:43:27,130

protein chip for your listeners that's

1139

00:43:31,710 --> 00:43:29,440

the period from the 21st in asti to the

1140

00:43:33,420 --> 00:43:31,720

25th dynasty so it's immediately after

1141

00:43:35,670 --> 00:43:33,430

the New Kingdom the time of Rama Sita

1142

00:43:38,250 --> 00:43:35,680

second Rama seized the third those great

1143

00:43:40,140 --> 00:43:38,260

kings and then Egypt falls into a sort

1144

00:43:42,210 --> 00:43:40,150

of Dark Age period it's not a complete

1145

00:43:44,150 --> 00:43:42,220

Dark Age but it's a it's a time when

1146

00:43:47,700 --> 00:43:44,160

their power and their international

1147

00:43:50,280 --> 00:43:47,710

reach has reduced dramatically and then

1148

00:43:52,200 --> 00:43:50,290

it revives again in the 26th dynasty and

1149

00:43:54,120 --> 00:43:52,210

we get the sort of say I to period or

1150

00:43:56,040 --> 00:43:54,130

late period coming along and then you

1151
00:43:57,630 --> 00:43:56,050
get the Persians and the Greeks and the

1152
00:43:59,579 --> 00:43:57,640
Romans etc but

1153
00:44:01,980 --> 00:43:59,589
they collapse of the New Kingdom it's

1154
00:44:04,079 --> 00:44:01,990
really the point at which age it really

1155
00:44:05,910 --> 00:44:04,089
is no longer the great empire that it

1156
00:44:09,059 --> 00:44:05,920
used to be and so we fall into this

1157
00:44:10,589 --> 00:44:09,069
quagmire of data of dark things going on

1158
00:44:12,059 --> 00:44:10,599
we've got tons of material from the

1159
00:44:13,740 --> 00:44:12,069
third Intermediate Period but it's

1160
00:44:16,470 --> 00:44:13,750
trying to put the jigsaw puzzle together

1161
00:44:19,890 --> 00:44:16,480
that's always been the issue now I'm I

1162
00:44:22,680 --> 00:44:19,900
always have love problems puzzles trying

1163
00:44:24,359 --> 00:44:22,690

to solve things I don't want to just

1164

00:44:25,620 --> 00:44:24,369

read a book that doesn't solve a problem

1165

00:44:27,180 --> 00:44:25,630

I don't want to read a book that just

1166

00:44:29,279 --> 00:44:27,190

repeats what everybody else has said in

1167

00:44:31,170 --> 00:44:29,289

the past I want to go I want to stretch

1168

00:44:33,150 --> 00:44:31,180

my imagination or to challenge myself to

1169

00:44:35,730 --> 00:44:33,160

look at issues and problems and try and

1170

00:44:37,500 --> 00:44:35,740

find ways to solutions and ways to

1171

00:44:39,900 --> 00:44:37,510

resolve those questions those anomalies

1172

00:44:41,549 --> 00:44:39,910

that we find in the archaeology and in

1173

00:44:44,789 --> 00:44:41,559

the history of historical reconstruction

1174

00:44:47,250 --> 00:44:44,799

so I got fascinated with this whole

1175

00:44:49,589 --> 00:44:47,260

business as you mentioned earlier when

1176

00:44:51,210 --> 00:44:49,599

Velikovsky first came out with his book

1177

00:44:53,220 --> 00:44:51,220

Asian chaos

1178

00:44:54,599 --> 00:44:53,230

now I didn't actually know about it when

1179

00:44:57,870 --> 00:44:54,609

it first came out on the 50s but I

1180

00:44:59,190 --> 00:44:57,880

picked it up and read it in I think 1966

1181

00:45:01,769 --> 00:44:59,200

or something like that I think it was

1182

00:45:03,269 --> 00:45:01,779

when I first read it now at that time I

1183

00:45:06,089 --> 00:45:03,279

had got a good background in geology

1184

00:45:07,620 --> 00:45:06,099

from my childhood so I knew the material

1185

00:45:12,480 --> 00:45:07,630

and I could obviously see that he'd got

1186

00:45:15,240 --> 00:45:12,490

it completely wrong however he did fall

1187

00:45:17,670 --> 00:45:15,250

or fall upon or focus on some areas

1188

00:45:19,650 --> 00:45:17,680

which were certainly of great interest

1189

00:45:21,539 --> 00:45:19,660

and I thought that deck right now is

1190

00:45:23,730 --> 00:45:21,549

there another way to explain them that

1191

00:45:27,079 --> 00:45:23,740

isn't the Velikovsky in a way the you

1192

00:45:28,980 --> 00:45:27,089

know by making these these dynasties

1193

00:45:31,319 --> 00:45:28,990

identical in other words he put make the

1194

00:45:34,049 --> 00:45:31,329

26 dynasty into the 98th dynasty now

1195

00:45:35,819 --> 00:45:34,059

he'd have promises ii equated with Necco

1196

00:45:36,720 --> 00:45:35,829

the first all those two sort of things

1197

00:45:38,009 --> 00:45:36,730

were doing which really weren't

1198

00:45:39,450 --> 00:45:38,019

historical you could prove it

1199

00:45:40,499 --> 00:45:39,460

archaeologically you could look at the

1200

00:45:43,079 --> 00:45:40,509

monuments and see they were quite

1201

00:45:44,819 --> 00:45:43,089

different people his explanations of how

1202

00:45:47,579 --> 00:45:44,829

he resolved his chronological revision

1203

00:45:48,930 --> 00:45:47,589

were we're really weak however he did

1204

00:45:51,180 --> 00:45:48,940

come across some very interesting things

1205

00:45:53,490 --> 00:45:51,190

and one of those was the time when he

1206

00:45:55,049 --> 00:45:53,500

placed the Exodus in Egypt which was in

1207

00:45:56,880 --> 00:45:55,059

the 30 dynasty and that looked good to

1208

00:45:58,849 --> 00:45:56,890

me that looked very interesting when you

1209

00:46:00,960 --> 00:45:58,859

look at the archaeological evidence so I

1210

00:46:02,849 --> 00:46:00,970

thought well you know those are

1211

00:46:04,410 --> 00:46:02,859

interesting things but my job as an

1212

00:46:06,180 --> 00:46:04,420

Egyptologist was not to look at the

1213

00:46:08,309 --> 00:46:06,190

Bible it was to look at the chronology

1214

00:46:10,769 --> 00:46:08,319

of Egypt and the area where there was

1215

00:46:11,579 --> 00:46:10,779

most contention and most problems was

1216

00:46:13,529 --> 00:46:11,589

the 30 intermedia

1217

00:46:15,329 --> 00:46:13,539

this is a challenge that I want to

1218

00:46:19,410 --> 00:46:15,339

tackle this is something I want to look

1219

00:46:23,880 --> 00:46:19,420

at and so I'm I was researching it from

1220

00:46:25,440 --> 00:46:23,890

about so 65 66 67 onwards until I went

1221

00:46:27,269 --> 00:46:25,450

to university in the and while I was

1222

00:46:28,979 --> 00:46:27,279

doing my music by the way and then I

1223

00:46:31,349 --> 00:46:28,989

went on to university and then in the

1224

00:46:34,200 --> 00:46:31,359

eighties and I brought all this material

1225

00:46:35,670 --> 00:46:34,210

with me now I got a place at University

1226

00:46:38,309 --> 00:46:35,680

College London where there was only

1227

00:46:39,779 --> 00:46:38,319

three places on offer and my department

1228

00:46:41,670 --> 00:46:39,789

Egyptology Department took three

1229

00:46:44,069 --> 00:46:41,680

undergraduates each year and there were

1230

00:46:46,709 --> 00:46:44,079

over 90 applications in my year for

1231

00:46:48,769 --> 00:46:46,719

those three places so when I went for my

1232

00:46:51,749 --> 00:46:48,779

interview because I knew so much about

1233

00:46:53,579 --> 00:46:51,759

Egyptology and ancient Egypt and because

1234

00:46:54,809 --> 00:46:53,589

I was a mature student they snapped me

1235

00:46:57,180 --> 00:46:54,819

up straight away and I got one of those

1236

00:46:59,279 --> 00:46:57,190

three places and I spent my undergrad

1237

00:47:01,349 --> 00:46:59,289

GOP read for three years actually

1238

00:47:03,420 --> 00:47:01,359

debating with the postgraduate students

1239

00:47:04,739 --> 00:47:03,430

and the professors in the pro strategy

1240

00:47:06,660 --> 00:47:04,749

at seminars even though I don't

1241

00:47:08,609 --> 00:47:06,670

undergraduate because I knew more about

1242

00:47:11,430 --> 00:47:08,619

the 32 meter per that most of them did

1243

00:47:14,910 --> 00:47:11,440

so it was an obvious choice when I

1244

00:47:17,130 --> 00:47:14,920

completed my BA BA to go into doing a

1245

00:47:19,200 --> 00:47:17,140

PhD on that very subject 32 middle

1246

00:47:20,969 --> 00:47:19,210

appeared chronology because I could see

1247

00:47:23,219 --> 00:47:20,979

there that was huge problems in the way

1248

00:47:25,229 --> 00:47:23,229

that scholars had constructed that

1249

00:47:27,479 --> 00:47:25,239

period over the last hundred fifty years

1250

00:47:29,489 --> 00:47:27,489

since they first began the decipherment

1251
00:47:31,620 --> 00:47:29,499
of hieroglyphs and we began to recognize

1252
00:47:33,509 --> 00:47:31,630
the names of kings we started to piece

1253
00:47:35,640 --> 00:47:33,519
them together into into dynasties a week

1254
00:47:37,380 --> 00:47:35,650
we started construct the data that we

1255
00:47:39,569 --> 00:47:37,390
could read now for the first time and

1256
00:47:41,400 --> 00:47:39,579
and what basically happened was that

1257
00:47:43,589 --> 00:47:41,410
they over stretched the third

1258
00:47:45,870 --> 00:47:43,599
Intermediate Period eight-day they left

1259
00:47:47,849 --> 00:47:45,880
huge spaces and gaps in it and made it

1260
00:47:50,219 --> 00:47:47,859
really long and it was completely

1261
00:47:51,839 --> 00:47:50,229
unnatural what was happening and as a

1262
00:47:53,219 --> 00:47:51,849
result of that all the dynasties that

1263
00:47:56,160 --> 00:47:53,229

came before the third intermediate

1264

00:47:57,749 --> 00:47:56,170

before dynasty 21 all of them were

1265

00:47:59,700 --> 00:47:57,759

pushed back in time because the third

1266

00:48:01,829 --> 00:47:59,710

intermediate but had been overextended

1267

00:48:04,019 --> 00:48:01,839

backwards in time so the 98 illest he

1268

00:48:06,390 --> 00:48:04,029

was much older than the reality was in

1269

00:48:08,039 --> 00:48:06,400

my view same with the with the dishes

1270

00:48:09,479 --> 00:48:08,049

that went before the Middle Kingdom etc

1271

00:48:11,549 --> 00:48:09,489

so he ended up with her and

1272

00:48:13,380 --> 00:48:11,559

overstretched Egyptian chronology and

1273

00:48:15,329 --> 00:48:13,390

the result of that was when you look

1274

00:48:18,839 --> 00:48:15,339

beyond the borders of Egypt to places

1275

00:48:21,450 --> 00:48:18,849

like Israel or Anatolia or Minoan Crete

1276

00:48:23,069 --> 00:48:21,460

or whatever all their histories were

1277

00:48:25,499 --> 00:48:23,079

dependent on the Egyptian timeline

1278

00:48:27,179 --> 00:48:25,509

because we find Egyptian artifact

1279

00:48:29,489 --> 00:48:27,189

scattered all over the ancient world and

1280

00:48:31,799 --> 00:48:29,499

they date different levels of

1281

00:48:33,389 --> 00:48:31,809

archaeology in those places because

1282

00:48:35,189 --> 00:48:33,399

those places don't necessarily have

1283

00:48:38,039 --> 00:48:35,199

literature or documentation that the

1284

00:48:39,659 --> 00:48:38,049

Egyptians did so they end up bequeathing

1285

00:48:42,059 --> 00:48:39,669

the Egyptian timeline to all those

1286

00:48:43,829 --> 00:48:42,069

different civilizations now the problem

1287

00:48:46,099 --> 00:48:43,839

was once you look at Israel from the

1288

00:48:49,139 --> 00:48:46,109

perspective of Egypt with his extended

1289

00:48:50,969 --> 00:48:49,149

overstretched timeline nothing worked

1290

00:48:53,249 --> 00:48:50,979

nothing synchronized the stories in the

1291

00:48:55,859 --> 00:48:53,259

Bible simply did not fit with the

1292

00:48:57,419 --> 00:48:55,869

Egyptian history and so we end up with

1293

00:48:59,399 --> 00:48:57,429

situations like Rama since the second is

1294

00:49:01,319 --> 00:48:59,409

the fare of the Exodus and yet all

1295

00:49:03,569 --> 00:49:01,329

modern scholars accept now that there is

1296

00:49:07,139 --> 00:49:03,579

no evidence at all of an exodus or a

1297

00:49:09,509 --> 00:49:07,149

massive population of Hebrews some

1298

00:49:11,009 --> 00:49:09,519

Semites in in the 1910s - Egypt no other

1299

00:49:12,719 --> 00:49:11,019

words the kossler conquest of the

1300

00:49:15,120 --> 00:49:12,729

promised land towards the end of the

1301

00:49:16,559 --> 00:49:15,130

1910s did the cities that you know was

1302

00:49:18,059 --> 00:49:16,569

supposed to been destroyed then had been

1303

00:49:21,419 --> 00:49:18,069

destroyed donkey's years earlier

1304

00:49:23,789 --> 00:49:21,429

so nothing fitted and so when I worked

1305

00:49:25,559 --> 00:49:23,799

on my third intermediate timeline and I

1306

00:49:27,419 --> 00:49:25,569

realized that some of the dynasties in

1307

00:49:28,620 --> 00:49:27,429

that pit overlapped they didn't there

1308

00:49:29,879 --> 00:49:28,630

weren't all sequential they were

1309

00:49:31,589 --> 00:49:29,889

actually overlapping each other in

1310

00:49:33,239 --> 00:49:31,599

different parts of Egypt so you had a

1311

00:49:35,039 --> 00:49:33,249

line of kings in the Northeast and you

1312

00:49:37,259 --> 00:49:35,049

had a line of kings in the south another

1313

00:49:39,749 --> 00:49:37,269

one in the in the center and they were

1314

00:49:42,239 --> 00:49:39,759

all contemporary with each other and yet

1315

00:49:44,639 --> 00:49:42,249

we treated them as one single line one

1316

00:49:46,229 --> 00:49:44,649

line after another and so we to

1317

00:49:48,359 --> 00:49:46,239

overstretch the chronology so when I

1318

00:49:50,429 --> 00:49:48,369

compressed it down again I brought it

1319

00:49:53,159 --> 00:49:50,439

down to the tightest it could go we

1320

00:49:55,199 --> 00:49:53,169

found then that the 90 dynasty rama c ii

1321

00:49:57,389 --> 00:49:55,209

and all those kings come down in date

1322

00:49:59,309 --> 00:49:57,399

they had become towards more towards the

1323

00:50:01,279 --> 00:49:59,319

present and so they completely re

1324

00:50:03,509 --> 00:50:01,289

synchronize with the biblical story

1325

00:50:06,029 --> 00:50:03,519

everything who slots into a different

1326
00:50:08,039 --> 00:50:06,039
location historically and then suddenly

1327
00:50:09,839 --> 00:50:08,049
when you look at the timeline then you

1328
00:50:12,269 --> 00:50:09,849
find the biblical history and egyptian

1329
00:50:13,829 --> 00:50:12,279
history actually work together that we

1330
00:50:15,709 --> 00:50:13,839
start to see the evidence of the

1331
00:50:19,019 --> 00:50:15,719
biblical stories within Egyptian history

1332
00:50:22,769 --> 00:50:19,029
no I do know that the and I'm looking at

1333
00:50:25,469 --> 00:50:22,779
the I can't pronounce the name of these

1334
00:50:28,529 --> 00:50:25,479
estate but I know that there are several

1335
00:50:29,879 --> 00:50:28,539
mentions of Israel in the in Egyptian

1336
00:50:31,060 --> 00:50:29,889
literature and that have been carved on

1337
00:50:34,570 --> 00:50:31,070
certain

1338
00:50:36,040 --> 00:50:34,580

not several there's only two okay but I

1339

00:50:37,570 --> 00:50:36,050

I understand well if there's only two

1340

00:50:38,680 --> 00:50:37,580

where we actually have the name but the

1341

00:50:41,560 --> 00:50:38,690

steel you're talking about is called the

1342

00:50:43,600 --> 00:50:41,570

Merneptah still a steel one yes neptr

1343

00:50:45,760 --> 00:50:43,610

was the son of rama seek ii so if Rama

1344

00:50:47,680 --> 00:50:45,770

seeks the second as a lot of scholars

1345

00:50:50,740 --> 00:50:47,690

still maintain as the Fuhrer of the

1346

00:50:53,590 --> 00:50:50,750

Exodus then when you get to somber M Tom

1347

00:50:56,590 --> 00:50:53,600

inept er you find Israel is already as

1348

00:51:00,100 --> 00:50:56,600

established in in Palestine in Canaan as

1349

00:51:02,230 --> 00:51:00,110

a major important political entity now

1350

00:51:03,550 --> 00:51:02,240

that's not possible if Rama C the second

1351
00:51:05,350 --> 00:51:03,560
was the furnace because they should be

1352
00:51:07,540 --> 00:51:05,360
wandering around the desert for forty

1353
00:51:11,290 --> 00:51:07,550
years they can't be established as a

1354
00:51:12,820 --> 00:51:11,300
important political entity in Canaan on

1355
00:51:13,900 --> 00:51:12,830
the generation immediately after Rama

1356
00:51:16,390 --> 00:51:13,910
sees that's not possible

1357
00:51:17,760 --> 00:51:16,400
so that as a clue that told a lot of

1358
00:51:20,680 --> 00:51:17,770
people there's something very wrong here

1359
00:51:22,630 --> 00:51:20,690
you know there Israel is equated in that

1360
00:51:24,160 --> 00:51:22,640
stealer with the Hittites he's equated

1361
00:51:27,730 --> 00:51:24,170
with the Libyans he's equated with a

1362
00:51:29,590 --> 00:51:27,740
really important power Syria so it's no

1363
00:51:31,540 --> 00:51:29,600

she's not some tribes wandering around

1364

00:51:32,020 --> 00:51:31,550

the desert you know it can't possibly be

1365

00:51:37,330 --> 00:51:32,030

that

1366

00:51:40,180 --> 00:51:37,340

to everybody's attention about it and

1367

00:51:43,750 --> 00:51:40,190

then very much more recently they found

1368

00:51:45,820 --> 00:51:43,760

another pedestal of AB large statue and

1369

00:51:47,650 --> 00:51:45,830

they found this a part of this pedestal

1370

00:51:50,260 --> 00:51:47,660

in the building Museum it had been lying

1371

00:51:52,630 --> 00:51:50,270

there for about 60 or 70 years and they

1372

00:51:55,180 --> 00:51:52,640

realized that on the steel on the bottom

1373

00:51:57,160 --> 00:51:55,190

of this pedestal were the same names as

1374

00:51:59,560 --> 00:51:57,170

were on the Merneptah stele ER in

1375

00:52:01,420 --> 00:51:59,570

cartouche azure in name rings and there

1376

00:52:03,970 --> 00:52:01,430

was israel again sitting there on this

1377

00:52:07,120 --> 00:52:03,980

thing now this statue belongs to

1378

00:52:09,220 --> 00:52:07,130

hundreds of years before ramasees ii so

1379

00:52:11,890 --> 00:52:09,230

it shows you that israel was already in

1380

00:52:13,300 --> 00:52:11,900

existence in canaan before rama sita and

1381

00:52:16,050 --> 00:52:13,310

rama she's therefore cannot be the

1382

00:52:19,270 --> 00:52:16,060

Pharaoh of the exodus it's impossible

1383

00:52:20,770 --> 00:52:19,280

now who have you been

1384

00:52:22,510 --> 00:52:20,780

or at least who'd you have determined to

1385

00:52:26,800 --> 00:52:22,520

have been the farrell that is part of

1386

00:52:30,040 --> 00:52:26,810

the exodus that's a difficult one the

1387

00:52:32,170 --> 00:52:30,050

way it works is very complicated first

1388

00:52:35,050 --> 00:52:32,180

of all you have the timeline revision

1389

00:52:36,610 --> 00:52:35,060

which obviously you're lowering the

1390

00:52:39,130 --> 00:52:36,620

dates of the Egyptian kings before the

1391

00:52:42,970 --> 00:52:39,140

21st dynasty so if we accept the

1392

00:52:44,560 --> 00:52:42,980

biblical date of 1447 BC roughly for the

1393

00:52:46,780 --> 00:52:44,570

exodus which is

1394

00:52:49,240 --> 00:52:46,790

on the base of being 480 years before

1395

00:52:50,740 --> 00:52:49,250

the the time when Solomon built or laid

1396

00:52:53,740 --> 00:52:50,750

the first stone of the temple in

1397

00:52:56,110 --> 00:52:53,750

Jerusalem in his third year so if you go

1398

00:52:59,500 --> 00:52:56,120

if you project back 480 years you end up

1399

00:53:01,870 --> 00:52:59,510

with 1447 BC roughly for the time when

1400

00:53:04,270 --> 00:53:01,880

the exodus took place now without a

1401
00:53:07,120 --> 00:53:04,280
revised Egyptian chronology that place

1402
00:53:09,130 --> 00:53:07,130
is the Exodus in the 18th dynasty in the

1403
00:53:10,780 --> 00:53:09,140
mid 18th dynasty but with the revised

1404
00:53:12,970 --> 00:53:10,790
timeline with the third Intermediate

1405
00:53:14,890 --> 00:53:12,980
Period shortened and therefore all the

1406
00:53:17,200 --> 00:53:14,900
earlier dates come down all the earlier

1407
00:53:19,000 --> 00:53:17,210
Kings come down in date we end up with

1408
00:53:20,920 --> 00:53:19,010
an exodus in at the end of the 13th

1409
00:53:23,590 --> 00:53:20,930
dynasty so we're looking at that time

1410
00:53:25,780 --> 00:53:23,600
period for an exodus now it just so

1411
00:53:30,760 --> 00:53:25,790
happens that in the late 12th dynasty a

1412
00:53:32,590 --> 00:53:30,770
new population of Semites arrives in

1413
00:53:36,160 --> 00:53:32,600

Egypt at the beginning they're quite

1414

00:53:37,780 --> 00:53:36,170

small about 100 150 people they settle

1415

00:53:40,380 --> 00:53:37,790

in the eastern Delta which is where the

1416

00:53:43,330 --> 00:53:40,390

Bible calls it the land of Goshen and

1417

00:53:46,080 --> 00:53:43,340

and from there they expand and by

1418

00:53:48,910 --> 00:53:46,090

several generations later they are

1419

00:53:51,550 --> 00:53:48,920

something like 30,000 of them living in

1420

00:53:54,040 --> 00:53:51,560

this place in a huge city called a varus

1421

00:53:56,860 --> 00:53:54,050

and then at the end of the 13th dynasty

1422

00:53:58,690 --> 00:53:56,870

the whole bunch disappears the the whole

1423

00:54:01,030 --> 00:53:58,700

site is abandoned all the Semitic

1424

00:54:02,620 --> 00:54:01,040

quarter is just abandoned and they just

1425

00:54:05,920 --> 00:54:02,630

disappear off the face of the earth and

1426

00:54:07,510 --> 00:54:05,930

and and what we have is plague pits in

1427

00:54:09,100 --> 00:54:07,520

the ground just immediately beforehand

1428

00:54:11,140 --> 00:54:09,110

where bodies are being tossed in and all

1429

00:54:13,870 --> 00:54:11,150

sorts of stuff like that and then a

1430

00:54:15,790 --> 00:54:13,880

little time later cities like Jericho

1431

00:54:18,820 --> 00:54:15,800

are destroyed and burned to the ground

1432

00:54:20,800 --> 00:54:18,830

and they're left in that state for four

1433

00:54:22,810 --> 00:54:20,810

to six hundred years where then there's

1434

00:54:24,430 --> 00:54:22,820

no occupation in Jericho and all the

1435

00:54:26,590 --> 00:54:24,440

other cities that we hear about in the

1436

00:54:29,590 --> 00:54:26,600

conquest narratives of Joshua are also

1437

00:54:31,870 --> 00:54:29,600

destroyed at that time so it matches the

1438

00:54:33,340 --> 00:54:31,880

story of the Bible so well the story of

1439

00:54:35,530 --> 00:54:33,350

the sahjhan of the Israelites from

1440

00:54:37,810 --> 00:54:35,540

Joseph through to Moses and the exit and

1441

00:54:39,100 --> 00:54:37,820

the slavery period then the Exodus then

1442

00:54:41,260 --> 00:54:39,110

the conquest of the promised land under

1443

00:54:43,780 --> 00:54:41,270

Joshua is all there in the archaeology

1444

00:54:46,870 --> 00:54:43,790

of Egyptian and the Holy Land so it's

1445

00:54:49,150 --> 00:54:46,880

obvious that we're looking for an exodus

1446

00:54:52,950 --> 00:54:49,160

in the time of the late thirty dynasty

1447

00:54:55,810 --> 00:54:52,960

and in that particular context we have a

1448

00:54:57,910 --> 00:54:55,820

story our narrative by somebody called

1449

00:54:58,390 --> 00:54:57,920

Manito who was the priest of Egyptian

1450

00:55:00,880 --> 00:54:58,400

priests

1451

00:55:02,829 --> 00:55:00,890

and he wrote a history of Egypt and

1452

00:55:04,720 --> 00:55:02,839

weeds unfortunately only have a

1453

00:55:07,269 --> 00:55:04,730

redaction of his work now we don't have

1454

00:55:09,970 --> 00:55:07,279

the the full literary text but we do

1455

00:55:12,609 --> 00:55:09,980

have a particular quotation that was

1456

00:55:14,829 --> 00:55:12,619

quoted by a quartet quoted by Josephus

1457

00:55:16,450 --> 00:55:14,839

who had access to many thow before it

1458

00:55:19,390 --> 00:55:16,460

the final manuscript was destroyed and

1459

00:55:21,279 --> 00:55:19,400

Josephus actually quotes many thorn he

1460

00:55:22,930 --> 00:55:21,289

tells us that in the time of a king

1461

00:55:26,049 --> 00:55:22,940

called to Timaeus don't forget he's

1462

00:55:27,099 --> 00:55:26,059

writing in Greek now so the name to TMS

1463

00:55:30,849 --> 00:55:27,109

is the Greek form of an Egyptian

1464

00:55:33,519 --> 00:55:30,859

pharaohs name in that time God in the

1465

00:55:35,529 --> 00:55:33,529

singular smote the Egyptians something

1466

00:55:37,480 --> 00:55:35,539

happened to the Egyptians and they

1467

00:55:39,519 --> 00:55:37,490

equate it with the smiting of God and

1468

00:55:41,620 --> 00:55:39,529

then immediately afterwards as a result

1469

00:55:43,180 --> 00:55:41,630

of this smiting there's an invasion of

1470

00:55:45,309 --> 00:55:43,190

Egypt by these people call the Hyksos

1471

00:55:47,140 --> 00:55:45,319

and they come in and they are able to

1472

00:55:49,599 --> 00:55:47,150

come in and attack Egypt to take it over

1473

00:55:51,670 --> 00:55:49,609

and the text says without striking a

1474

00:55:54,339 --> 00:55:51,680

blow there's no resistance Egypt doesn't

1475

00:55:55,990 --> 00:55:54,349

have an army to defend itself so these

1476
00:55:58,269 --> 00:55:56,000
people just come across the Sinai and

1477
00:56:00,670 --> 00:55:58,279
they take over Egypt for about 160 years

1478
00:56:02,170 --> 00:56:00,680
and and they dominate it and they

1479
00:56:03,760 --> 00:56:02,180
virtually enslaved the Egyptians I mean

1480
00:56:07,240 --> 00:56:03,770
it's like the turning of the tide as it

1481
00:56:09,549 --> 00:56:07,250
were so that again is very very

1482
00:56:11,920 --> 00:56:09,559
interesting because that to Timaeus

1483
00:56:14,289 --> 00:56:11,930
character we know to be a pharaoh called

1484
00:56:16,390 --> 00:56:14,299
do demos he was just about the last king

1485
00:56:19,029 --> 00:56:16,400
of the thirteen dynasty so it looks like

1486
00:56:22,000 --> 00:56:19,039
in his reign God smote the Egyptians and

1487
00:56:23,710 --> 00:56:22,010
then the Egyptian army was destroyed and

1488
00:56:25,839 --> 00:56:23,720

these Marauders came in because there

1489

00:56:26,920 --> 00:56:25,849

was nobody to defend Egypt and invaded

1490

00:56:29,019 --> 00:56:26,930

Egypt and conquered it

1491

00:56:30,700 --> 00:56:29,029

now that's like the story of the

1492

00:56:32,200 --> 00:56:30,710

Israelites leaving Egypt and the

1493

00:56:34,599 --> 00:56:32,210

Egyptian army being destroyed in the

1494

00:56:36,190 --> 00:56:34,609

amsoft the sea of reeds and there was no

1495

00:56:38,440 --> 00:56:36,200

Egyptian army to defend it and so the

1496

00:56:40,750 --> 00:56:38,450

Hyksos came in so the whole story tied

1497

00:56:42,339 --> 00:56:40,760

together from Joseph all the way through

1498

00:56:44,740 --> 00:56:42,349

to the conquest of the promised land in

1499

00:56:46,510 --> 00:56:44,750

the archeology of Egypt and Canaan with

1500

00:56:48,789 --> 00:56:46,520

also the corroborating evidence from

1501
00:56:51,490 --> 00:56:48,799
beneath or himself now for the Hyksos

1502
00:56:53,589 --> 00:56:51,500
mmm invasion yeah

1503
00:56:54,910 --> 00:56:53,599
again ramses ii wouldn't have been part

1504
00:56:56,680 --> 00:56:54,920
of that that dynasty that would have

1505
00:56:58,599 --> 00:56:56,690
been afterwards that's much later oh

1506
00:57:01,839 --> 00:56:58,609
that's much like yeah but for at least

1507
00:57:03,849 --> 00:57:01,849
according to at least from what has been

1508
00:57:05,910 --> 00:57:03,859
shown here that's around 1250 BC

1509
00:57:08,769 --> 00:57:05,920
according to the standard chronology

1510
00:57:10,769 --> 00:57:08,779
yeah and I know that the Phoenicians or

1511
00:57:12,509 --> 00:57:10,779
the sea peoples had come much around

1512
00:57:13,979 --> 00:57:12,519
that time as well there a little bit

1513
00:57:16,169 --> 00:57:13,989

later about a hundred years later

1514

00:57:18,229 --> 00:57:16,179

okay there's make 80s right so there's

1515

00:57:20,309 --> 00:57:18,239

no connection between between those two

1516

00:57:21,749 --> 00:57:20,319

you know between those two invasions at

1517

00:57:23,689 --> 00:57:21,759

that point most of that part of the

1518

00:57:27,890 --> 00:57:23,699

world was was under complete upheaval

1519

00:57:30,929 --> 00:57:27,900

but some some archeologists do date the

1520

00:57:33,269 --> 00:57:30,939

the decline of that part of the world

1521

00:57:37,289 --> 00:57:33,279

starting at around 1500 BC give or take

1522

00:57:38,759 --> 00:57:37,299

you know a century or two is two phases

1523

00:57:41,069 --> 00:57:38,769

there are two phases here there's the

1524

00:57:42,689 --> 00:57:41,079

Hyksos invasion which is it's eventually

1525

00:57:44,789 --> 00:57:42,699

before the beginning of the New Kingdom

1526

00:57:46,919 --> 00:57:44,799

well it's it brings an end to the Middle

1527

00:57:48,419 --> 00:57:46,929

Kingdom the Middle Kingdom is the tiara

1528

00:57:50,669 --> 00:57:48,429

we've just been talking about with these

1529

00:57:52,199 --> 00:57:50,679

big Semitic population in Egypt then

1530

00:57:53,759 --> 00:57:52,209

there's this thing called the second

1531

00:57:55,559 --> 00:57:53,769

Intermediate Period which is the Hyksos

1532

00:57:57,329 --> 00:57:55,569

era and then we get the New Kingdom

1533

00:57:59,939 --> 00:57:57,339

where the Hyksos are thrown out of Egypt

1534

00:58:01,769 --> 00:57:59,949

and we get a recovery and we get this

1535

00:58:03,509 --> 00:58:01,779

right of the powerful military Kings

1536

00:58:05,939 --> 00:58:03,519

right foot moves the 3rd of the 18th

1537

00:58:07,649 --> 00:58:05,949

dynasty and eventually setting the 1st

1538

00:58:09,630 --> 00:58:07,659

and Rama Singh the second this is after

1539

00:58:12,779 --> 00:58:09,640

our camp Martin who summer stood between

1540

00:58:14,519 --> 00:58:12,789

those and then at the the beginning of

1541

00:58:16,739 --> 00:58:14,529

the 20th dynasty we have Rama sees the

1542

00:58:18,539 --> 00:58:16,749

third and that's when the sea peoples in

1543

00:58:21,269 --> 00:58:18,549

Paige invade and that's a different

1544

00:58:23,009 --> 00:58:21,279

effort because that's the result of a

1545

00:58:24,719 --> 00:58:23,019

collapse of the Late Bronze Age that's

1546

00:58:26,609 --> 00:58:24,729

the time of the Trojan War this is the

1547

00:58:28,709 --> 00:58:26,619

time when the Greek world the

1548

00:58:32,099 --> 00:58:28,719

indo-european world are beginning to

1549

00:58:34,140 --> 00:58:32,109

rise up and dominate the Middle East so

1550

00:58:36,599 --> 00:58:34,150

you get an invasion of sea peoples who

1551
00:58:38,479 --> 00:58:36,609
are effectively indo-europeans they're

1552
00:58:40,890 --> 00:58:38,489
Philistines that their checkered

1553
00:58:43,109 --> 00:58:40,900
Huachuca ROI as they call it in homer

1554
00:58:45,899 --> 00:58:43,119
that they are Pella set which is

1555
00:58:47,909 --> 00:58:45,909
Philistine that Don una which is the

1556
00:58:49,709 --> 00:58:47,919
danoi of again were the Greeks who

1557
00:58:51,989 --> 00:58:49,719
fought against the Trojans in the Trojan

1558
00:58:53,459 --> 00:58:51,999
War these are all indo-europeans who are

1559
00:58:55,529 --> 00:58:53,469
moving down into the Levant because

1560
00:58:56,999 --> 00:58:55,539
there's a sort of domino effect there

1561
00:58:59,159 --> 00:58:57,009
are other peoples coming in from the

1562
00:59:01,409 --> 00:58:59,169
steppe lands and pushing them southwards

1563
00:59:03,569 --> 00:59:01,419

from from Europe into into the

1564

00:59:04,859 --> 00:59:03,579

Mediterranean and so this is a different

1565

00:59:07,079 --> 00:59:04,869

thing this is a collapse of the Late

1566

00:59:08,370 --> 00:59:07,089

Bronze Age Empire this is not the same

1567

00:59:10,890 --> 00:59:08,380

thing as the Hicks off Syria which is a

1568

00:59:12,029 --> 00:59:10,900

lot easier which was actually resulted

1569

00:59:13,079 --> 00:59:12,039

in the collapse of the middle Bronze Age

1570

00:59:15,479 --> 00:59:13,089

so we're talking about two completely

1571

00:59:17,519 --> 00:59:15,489

different eras where history didn't

1572

00:59:19,229 --> 00:59:17,529

quite repeat itself but there were

1573

00:59:21,479 --> 00:59:19,239

similarities in the sense there were two

1574

00:59:23,489 --> 00:59:21,489

invading armies at two completely

1575

00:59:24,420 --> 00:59:23,499

different periods coming down into the

1576

00:59:27,240 --> 00:59:24,430

Levant coming down

1577

00:59:29,460 --> 00:59:27,250

towards Egypt principally because Egypt

1578

00:59:31,230 --> 00:59:29,470

was the breadbasket of the ancient world

1579

00:59:33,540 --> 00:59:31,240

when there was ever famine in those

1580

00:59:35,550 --> 00:59:33,550

regions everybody had had it for Egypt

1581

00:59:37,170 --> 00:59:35,560

because Egypt the Nile and therefore it

1582

00:59:39,570 --> 00:59:37,180

would survive famines that if there was

1583

00:59:41,370 --> 00:59:39,580

desiccation in the north people had it

1584

00:59:43,800 --> 00:59:41,380

down to the Nile that was the safe zone

1585

00:59:45,390 --> 00:59:43,810

where they would come for refuge and so

1586

00:59:47,490 --> 00:59:45,400

these these things do repeat themselves

1587

00:59:49,410 --> 00:59:47,500

in history but we're talking about three

1588

00:59:51,780 --> 00:59:49,420

to four hundred years difference between

1589

00:59:53,700 --> 00:59:51,790

the Hicks US invasion and the and the

1590

00:59:56,610 --> 00:59:53,710

so-called Philistine or Sea Peoples

1591

00:59:58,380 --> 00:59:56,620

invasion and one of the one of the

1592

01:00:00,330 --> 00:59:58,390

individuals that is in the chat right

1593

01:00:01,410 --> 01:00:00,340

now and it is Michael he's the one

1594

01:00:02,700 --> 01:00:01,420

that's that's throwing a lot of the

1595

01:00:04,650 --> 01:00:02,710

questions and again Michael thank you

1596

01:00:06,810 --> 01:00:04,660

very much for this one he's wondering

1597

01:00:10,650 --> 01:00:06,820

how the Hittites would would fit into

1598

01:00:11,730 --> 01:00:10,660

this Haruko let's not confuse he attacks

1599

01:00:14,150 --> 01:00:11,740

with Hyksos they're very different

1600

01:00:16,410 --> 01:00:14,160

people but Hittites Hittites our

1601
01:00:18,420 --> 01:00:16,420
indo-europeans they originated

1602
01:00:20,400 --> 01:00:18,430
originally from the steppe lands the

1603
01:00:22,770 --> 01:00:20,410
Kurgan culture to the north of the Black

1604
01:00:24,870 --> 01:00:22,780
Sea and they and they were originally

1605
01:00:26,880 --> 01:00:24,880
Illusion people their people are with an

1606
01:00:28,230 --> 01:00:26,890
indo-european language ooh who came

1607
01:00:30,300 --> 01:00:28,240
round from either side of the Black Sea

1608
01:00:32,280 --> 01:00:30,310
and entered what we call Anatolia or

1609
01:00:35,280 --> 01:00:32,290
modern Turkey today some of them

1610
01:00:36,900 --> 01:00:35,290
actually settled in Troy in Troy - so

1611
01:00:38,850 --> 01:00:36,910
the Trojans were Liu Yun's and over

1612
01:00:41,160 --> 01:00:38,860
settled down the coast at my Letus and

1613
01:00:43,380 --> 01:00:41,170

other places down there the luca the

1614

01:00:45,150 --> 01:00:43,390

Lycians in the southwest of Anatolia

1615

01:00:47,520 --> 01:00:45,160

but the Hittites came across from the

1616

01:00:49,710 --> 01:00:47,530

east side of the of the Black Sea and

1617

01:00:52,920 --> 01:00:49,720

they arrived in central Anatolia in the

1618

01:00:54,780 --> 01:00:52,930

plateau region and they actually invaded

1619

01:00:56,910 --> 01:00:54,790

that region the Haddock peoples in the

1620

01:00:58,680 --> 01:00:56,920

Aegean were overthrown by them and they

1621

01:01:01,980 --> 01:00:58,690

became the rulers of a place called hat

1622

01:01:03,570 --> 01:01:01,990

OSHA and hat OSHA is the capital of the

1623

01:01:04,110 --> 01:01:03,580

Hittites the Hittites were actually

1624

01:01:06,270 --> 01:01:04,120

called Hattie

1625

01:01:08,100 --> 01:01:06,280

in the ancient languages so how to

1626

01:01:10,020 --> 01:01:08,110

Sharon Hattie are the same and the same

1627

01:01:12,360 --> 01:01:10,030

thing basically the Hitachi is the

1628

01:01:14,160 --> 01:01:12,370

biblical terminology for them so these

1629

01:01:18,780 --> 01:01:14,170

people are indo-europeans and they were

1630

01:01:20,580 --> 01:01:18,790

a very strong vigorous northern folk I

1631

01:01:22,380 --> 01:01:20,590

mean they woke near Hardy there was a

1632

01:01:24,630 --> 01:01:22,390

hearty bit like you Canadians I mean

1633

01:01:27,450 --> 01:01:24,640

they had very cold winters you know

1634

01:01:30,180 --> 01:01:27,460

they're not mamby-pamby southerners and

1635

01:01:32,400 --> 01:01:30,190

and so they they became the principal

1636

01:01:36,090 --> 01:01:32,410

enemy of Egypt during the nineteenth

1637

01:01:38,350 --> 01:01:36,100

dynasty principally because what

1638

01:01:39,970 --> 01:01:38,360

happened was that the great kings Sapolu

1639

01:01:43,000 --> 01:01:39,980

mother first you try saying that when

1640

01:01:46,000 --> 01:01:43,010

you've had a few drinks I couldn't know

1641

01:01:49,660 --> 01:01:46,010

he he was the great emperor of the new

1642

01:01:52,150 --> 01:01:49,670

kingdom of of the Hittites and when

1643

01:01:54,280 --> 01:01:52,160

Tutankhamun was we think possibly

1644

01:01:57,460 --> 01:01:54,290

murdered or died in battle or whatever

1645

01:01:59,710 --> 01:01:57,470

his widow and Kazan Amon wrote so

1646

01:02:02,590 --> 01:01:59,720

bloomer in in the Hittite lands and said

1647

01:02:04,690 --> 01:02:02,600

I've got no air I you know I'm here the

1648

01:02:06,970 --> 01:02:04,700

Queen I'm the widow Queen and I'm being

1649

01:02:09,190 --> 01:02:06,980

forced to marry a commoner you know a

1650

01:02:10,720 --> 01:02:09,200

military man we turns out to be a guy

1651
01:02:12,670 --> 01:02:10,730
called I who becomes the next pharaoh

1652
01:02:16,270 --> 01:02:12,680
who was actually a general in the army

1653
01:02:18,310 --> 01:02:16,280
and a vizier and she writes to the hit

1654
01:02:20,410 --> 01:02:18,320
our Emperor says please send me your son

1655
01:02:22,330 --> 01:02:20,420
so that he could become Pharaoh and we

1656
01:02:24,730 --> 01:02:22,340
can unite our two lands in this pact

1657
01:02:27,760 --> 01:02:24,740
between the true great empires of Egypt

1658
01:02:29,290 --> 01:02:27,770
and an hatty land and and and then we

1659
01:02:31,510 --> 01:02:29,300
will then rule together and I will marry

1660
01:02:33,940 --> 01:02:31,520
royalty I won't marry a commoner but on

1661
01:02:36,610 --> 01:02:33,950
the way down he sends his supplement

1662
01:02:38,710 --> 01:02:36,620
sends his sons ananza down to Egypt and

1663
01:02:42,850 --> 01:02:38,720

he's murdered on on the doorstep of

1664

01:02:45,070 --> 01:02:42,860

Egypt probably by ice cohorts his spies

1665

01:02:47,080 --> 01:02:45,080

or whatever so this poor hit sigh prince

1666

01:02:48,790 --> 01:02:47,090

is bumped off and that starts a

1667

01:02:52,030 --> 01:02:48,800

hundred-year war between the Hittites

1668

01:02:53,290 --> 01:02:52,040

and the Egyptians because after to the

1669

01:02:55,690 --> 01:02:53,300

Commish death and after the end of the

1670

01:02:57,880 --> 01:02:55,700

eighteenth dynasty we find the kings of

1671

01:02:59,650 --> 01:02:57,890

like SETI the first and Rama see the

1672

01:03:02,020 --> 01:02:59,660

second of fighting all their wars

1673

01:03:05,170 --> 01:03:02,030

against the Hittites so they are a very

1674

01:03:07,240 --> 01:03:05,180

very powerful northern enemy of Egypt

1675

01:03:09,040 --> 01:03:07,250

until they eventually signed a peace

1676

01:03:11,080 --> 01:03:09,050

treaty with Rama see the second and then

1677

01:03:13,390 --> 01:03:11,090

they become allies but they are the

1678

01:03:16,240 --> 01:03:13,400

other great superpower of the region

1679

01:03:17,950 --> 01:03:16,250

during the nineteenth dynasty that's

1680

01:03:19,090 --> 01:03:17,960

absolutely fascinating and I know that

1681

01:03:21,760 --> 01:03:19,100

I've probably read that somewhere and I

1682

01:03:25,510 --> 01:03:21,770

know that the the Hittites had used cats

1683

01:03:27,940 --> 01:03:25,520

as a kind of a cat shield during one of

1684

01:03:30,430 --> 01:03:27,950

their more famous battles if I'm not

1685

01:03:32,380 --> 01:03:30,440

mistaken which kind of sounds a cat

1686

01:03:34,330 --> 01:03:32,390

shield was made by a cat shield well the

1687

01:03:35,770 --> 01:03:34,340

the the the theory goes that they

1688

01:03:37,420 --> 01:03:35,780

had to put cat they knew that the

1689

01:03:39,280 --> 01:03:37,430

Egyptians that revered cats is God so

1690

01:03:40,870 --> 01:03:39,290

they oh that's out in front of their

1691

01:03:43,960 --> 01:03:40,880

army no when the Egyptians wouldn't

1692

01:03:46,180 --> 01:03:43,970

attack we at the den of lore being cat

1693

01:03:49,060 --> 01:03:46,190

friendly people and my official co-host

1694

01:03:52,030 --> 01:03:49,070

being Koko my ten-year-old

1695

01:03:52,990 --> 01:03:52,040

yeah you know English blue she she

1696

01:03:55,420 --> 01:03:53,000

probably wouldn't like that at all I

1697

01:03:56,680 --> 01:03:55,430

don't think she I don't think she would

1698

01:03:58,120 --> 01:03:56,690

I don't think she particularly ought to

1699

01:03:59,920 --> 01:03:58,130

be strung up on a Hittite shield but

1700

01:04:01,570 --> 01:03:59,930

I've never heard that before they set

1701

01:04:04,780 --> 01:04:01,580

another folklore thing that you come

1702

01:04:06,340 --> 01:04:04,790

across disability it's certainly not in

1703

01:04:08,020 --> 01:04:06,350

the narratives that we have from the

1704

01:04:09,520 --> 01:04:08,030

battles and we have two versions of the

1705

01:04:11,530 --> 01:04:09,530

battles we have the Hittite version and

1706

01:04:13,900 --> 01:04:11,540

we have the Rama C the second version

1707

01:04:16,510 --> 01:04:13,910

many copies of it on the walls of the

1708

01:04:18,580 --> 01:04:16,520

temples and that isn't the rules which

1709

01:04:21,400 --> 01:04:18,590

actually nearly comes to ramasees end

1710

01:04:23,830 --> 01:04:21,410

the the way that the story goes is that

1711

01:04:25,900 --> 01:04:23,840

the the Hittites were hiding in the

1712

01:04:27,820 --> 01:04:25,910

mists their chariot force was hiring the

1713

01:04:30,340 --> 01:04:27,830

mist on the east side of the car - the

1714

01:04:32,050 --> 01:04:30,350

city and the Egyptians arrived on the

1715

01:04:33,970 --> 01:04:32,060

west side and they were strung out

1716

01:04:36,160 --> 01:04:33,980

several days to march back through

1717

01:04:37,990 --> 01:04:36,170

Canaan and so the Hittites swooped

1718

01:04:39,280 --> 01:04:38,000

around and attack Rama seat in his camp

1719

01:04:41,890 --> 01:04:39,290

before the rest of the Egyptian army

1720

01:04:45,430 --> 01:04:41,900

could arrive and obliterated half the

1721

01:04:46,960 --> 01:04:45,440

army and it was so-called bravery on the

1722

01:04:49,150 --> 01:04:46,970

part of the King Rama see the second

1723

01:04:50,800 --> 01:04:49,160

they're able to turn the tide where and

1724

01:04:53,230 --> 01:04:50,810

then when they are in arrived

1725

01:04:55,420 --> 01:04:53,240

a group of mercenaries came to to

1726

01:04:57,880 --> 01:04:55,430

relieve ramasees they managed defeat to

1727

01:05:00,100 --> 01:04:57,890

defeat the Hittites in the battle itself

1728

01:05:01,900 --> 01:05:00,110

or at least create a poor situation

1729

01:05:03,820 --> 01:05:01,910

where the Hittites were not victorious

1730

01:05:05,710 --> 01:05:03,830

but that is the story that it's

1731

01:05:07,330 --> 01:05:05,720

described on the walls of the temples

1732

01:05:09,670 --> 01:05:07,340

and I'm not sure about cats or whether

1733

01:05:12,760 --> 01:05:09,680

cats come into it except I have to say

1734

01:05:14,620 --> 01:05:12,770

ramasees did have a pet lion in his camp

1735

01:05:17,980 --> 01:05:14,630

with him when he was attacked by the

1736

01:05:19,990 --> 01:05:17,990

Hittites so there is one cat there at

1737

01:05:24,300 --> 01:05:20,000

least at least we can we can close that

1738

01:05:26,380 --> 01:05:24,310

cat that catastrophe of a battle and yes

1739

01:05:28,690 --> 01:05:26,390

and now I know we've got a little off

1740

01:05:30,400 --> 01:05:28,700

track let's let's circle back around it

1741

01:05:34,510 --> 01:05:30,410

and start with ya um start back with

1742

01:05:35,980 --> 01:05:34,520

Abraham and Egypt during the 1832 BC and

1743

01:05:40,450 --> 01:05:35,990

see if we can catch back up to where we

1744

01:05:41,710 --> 01:05:40,460

were okay okay well Abraham is a

1745

01:05:43,330 --> 01:05:41,720

difficult one to pin down

1746

01:05:44,890 --> 01:05:43,340

we don't haven't they think about

1747

01:05:46,060 --> 01:05:44,900

archeology and the thing about history

1748

01:05:49,150 --> 01:05:46,070

you never got to be able to find

1749

01:05:50,590 --> 01:05:49,160

everybody that ever lived you know any

1750

01:05:52,840 --> 01:05:50,600

any person who's mentioned in literature

1751

01:05:55,930 --> 01:05:52,850

and in this particular case we are

1752

01:05:57,760 --> 01:05:55,940

absolutely we have nothing for Abraham

1753

01:06:00,790 --> 01:05:57,770

we do have considerable amount material

1754

01:06:02,350 --> 01:06:00,800

for Joseph we don't have a lot for Moses

1755

01:06:02,800 --> 01:06:02,360

to be honest and we have a little bit

1756

01:06:07,690 --> 01:06:02,810

for

1757

01:06:09,550 --> 01:06:07,700

around Joshua's story and he wouldn't

1758

01:06:11,020 --> 01:06:09,560

expect to really find that much material

1759

01:06:13,600 --> 01:06:11,030

about these figures because they were

1760

01:06:16,780 --> 01:06:13,610

chieftains wandering the around Cain and

1761

01:06:17,890 --> 01:06:16,790

Abraham was a very wealthy chieftain but

1762

01:06:20,410 --> 01:06:17,900

he wouldn't necessarily appear in

1763

01:06:22,420 --> 01:06:20,420

documentation you know because the thing

1764

01:06:23,980 --> 01:06:22,430

about pastoralists is that they they

1765

01:06:26,650 --> 01:06:23,990

wind and weave their way through

1766

01:06:28,630 --> 01:06:26,660

civilization all the city-states they're

1767

01:06:32,050 --> 01:06:28,640

not city dwellers remember the story of

1768

01:06:33,880 --> 01:06:32,060

lot so he's the one that goes on this in

1769

01:06:36,010 --> 01:06:33,890

the city but Abraham refuses to do it

1770

01:06:38,500 --> 01:06:36,020

and he was to go he has his camp at the

1771

01:06:40,750 --> 01:06:38,510

oak of Marmora in near Hebron so he

1772

01:06:42,640 --> 01:06:40,760

Zoe's apostolate he's a wealthy Patras

1773

01:06:44,920 --> 01:06:42,650

but he wanders through this sort of

1774

01:06:47,500 --> 01:06:44,930

civilized structure of civilization he

1775

01:06:49,660 --> 01:06:47,510

hope in the ancient world so you're not

1776

01:06:51,490 --> 01:06:49,670

gonna find him in the records as such

1777

01:06:52,840 --> 01:06:51,500

he's not going to turn up Abraham is not

1778

01:06:54,660 --> 01:06:52,850

going to turn up in the records

1779

01:06:57,700 --> 01:06:54,670

necessarily unless you're very lucky so

1780

01:07:00,370 --> 01:06:57,710

we have to look for the the type of

1781

01:07:03,250 --> 01:07:00,380

environment and historical period that

1782

01:07:05,350 --> 01:07:03,260

he would fit into best and that is the

1783

01:07:08,200 --> 01:07:05,360

time when the amorite SAR moving down

1784

01:07:10,540 --> 01:07:08,210

from north Syria into Canaan so these

1785

01:07:13,450 --> 01:07:10,550

are people just like Abraham who's

1786

01:07:17,080 --> 01:07:13,460

called a wandering aramean and and they

1787

01:07:19,690 --> 01:07:17,090

come down and they occupy various parts

1788

01:07:21,730 --> 01:07:19,700

of Canaan within the city-state system

1789

01:07:23,680 --> 01:07:21,740

that we have in that period of time so

1790

01:07:25,660 --> 01:07:23,690

yeah and it eventually ends up in Egypt

1791

01:07:27,070 --> 01:07:25,670

as you know and he messes around there

1792

01:07:28,600 --> 01:07:27,080

for a bit many leagues back again and he

1793

01:07:30,160 --> 01:07:28,610

goes back into the into the promised

1794

01:07:32,140 --> 01:07:30,170

land or the so-called Promised Land

1795

01:07:35,830 --> 01:07:32,150

promised him by God in one of his

1796

01:07:37,900 --> 01:07:35,840

visions and then he is the big Atta

1797

01:07:40,240 --> 01:07:37,910

whatever that means and we're not sure

1798

01:07:42,520 --> 01:07:40,250

whether that actually means son a father

1799

01:07:44,410 --> 01:07:42,530

of a son or whether it means a the

1800

01:07:46,660 --> 01:07:44,420

beginning of a dynasty we're not sure

1801
01:07:49,810 --> 01:07:46,670
about that but let's say for instance

1802
01:07:52,030 --> 01:07:49,820
that he is the father of Isaac and then

1803
01:07:53,740 --> 01:07:52,040
Isaac is the father of Jacob and Jacob

1804
01:07:56,500 --> 01:07:53,750
is the father of Joseph and Joseph is

1805
01:07:58,780 --> 01:07:56,510
the one but then comes back to Egypt and

1806
01:08:01,270 --> 01:07:58,790
starts the whole process of bringing

1807
01:08:03,550 --> 01:08:01,280
those Israelites those those sons of

1808
01:08:06,430 --> 01:08:03,560
Jacob because Jacob is called Israel

1809
01:08:08,200 --> 01:08:06,440
into into Goshen into the eastern Delta

1810
01:08:10,450 --> 01:08:08,210
settles them there and then we get this

1811
01:08:12,190 --> 01:08:10,460
massive expansion in the city of a virus

1812
01:08:14,410 --> 01:08:12,200
and we know the story of Asad journalist

1813
01:08:16,210 --> 01:08:14,420

slavery and the Exodus and then the

1814

01:08:16,689 --> 01:08:16,220

Congress of the promised land so Abraham

1815

01:08:19,870 --> 01:08:16,699

is the

1816

01:08:22,059 --> 01:08:19,880

janitor of this group of people Abraham

1817

01:08:24,849 --> 01:08:22,069

is the one who received the vision that

1818

01:08:27,579 --> 01:08:24,859

God promises the land to him or to his

1819

01:08:30,519 --> 01:08:27,589

generations that follow him and Israel

1820

01:08:33,189 --> 01:08:30,529

is the who is Jacob is the eponymous

1821

01:08:35,739 --> 01:08:33,199

ancestor of the Israelites they then

1822

01:08:39,339 --> 01:08:35,749

named after him now there are many other

1823

01:08:42,699 --> 01:08:39,349

Semites in Egypt which we can call for

1824

01:08:43,839 --> 01:08:42,709

argument sake Hebrews because it's an

1825

01:08:45,609 --> 01:08:43,849

interesting thing this that everybody

1826

01:08:47,469 --> 01:08:45,619

thinks he bruises are Israelites well

1827

01:08:49,809 --> 01:08:47,479

it's rights were Hebrews but not all

1828

01:08:52,539 --> 01:08:49,819

Hebrews were original eyes the word

1829

01:08:54,309 --> 01:08:52,549

Hebrew is actually a term that means us

1830

01:08:55,870 --> 01:08:54,319

it's equivalent to I suppose there were

1831

01:08:58,419 --> 01:08:55,880

Gypsy in our modern language today

1832

01:09:00,519 --> 01:08:58,429

they're Wanderers they're people who are

1833

01:09:02,109 --> 01:09:00,529

not part of the the system they don't

1834

01:09:04,629 --> 01:09:02,119

pay their taxes they don't live in

1835

01:09:06,640 --> 01:09:04,639

cities they they they wander through the

1836

01:09:08,829 --> 01:09:06,650

land as it were and that's what a Hebrew

1837

01:09:10,899 --> 01:09:08,839

really is so Hebrews are not just

1838

01:09:12,430 --> 01:09:10,909

Israelites that other other Hebrews as

1839

01:09:14,259 --> 01:09:12,440

well as it is realized Israelites are

1840

01:09:17,079 --> 01:09:14,269

specifically those people are born or

1841

01:09:19,419 --> 01:09:17,089

descended from Jacob that's specifically

1842

01:09:21,160 --> 01:09:19,429

who Israelites are and so it lights our

1843

01:09:24,249 --> 01:09:21,170

Hebrews but they're not all not all

1844

01:09:25,839 --> 01:09:24,259

Hebrews or his lies and so you find the

1845

01:09:28,509 --> 01:09:25,849

term Hebrew used in the Bible as a

1846

01:09:30,609 --> 01:09:28,519

pejorative is it's the enemies of Israel

1847

01:09:32,469 --> 01:09:30,619

the Pharaoh or the Philistine to call

1848

01:09:35,109 --> 01:09:32,479

them Hebrews the the actually strikes

1849

01:09:37,209 --> 01:09:35,119

don't call themselves he prisons now I

1850

01:09:41,259 --> 01:09:37,219

know that within patterns of evidence

1851

01:09:44,019 --> 01:09:41,269

the excuse me the Israelis were normally

1852

01:09:46,629 --> 01:09:44,029

called Semites and they refer to as

1853

01:09:49,809 --> 01:09:46,639

Semites based on the idea that you know

1854

01:09:51,669 --> 01:09:49,819

it's it's a the the falling of one god

1855

01:09:54,189 --> 01:09:51,679

that that's kind of what it has been

1856

01:09:56,109 --> 01:09:54,199

attributed to is their yeah is there is

1857

01:09:59,229 --> 01:09:56,119

that is there a particular origin for

1858

01:10:01,359 --> 01:09:59,239

that for that term well they're not

1859

01:10:03,279 --> 01:10:01,369

called Semite because that word isn't a

1860

01:10:08,319 --> 01:10:03,289

word that you find in ancient Egypt they

1861

01:10:10,870 --> 01:10:08,329

call R mu a mu or Aleph a mu and that

1862

01:10:12,160 --> 01:10:10,880

word means AC attic but Asiatic doesn't

1863

01:10:15,489 --> 01:10:12,170

mean as we understand it today like

1864

01:10:17,020 --> 01:10:15,499

Chinese or Japanese or AC attic in those

1865

01:10:19,239 --> 01:10:17,030

were in that world meant somebody

1866

01:10:22,479 --> 01:10:19,249

through who spoke spoke a semitic

1867

01:10:23,109 --> 01:10:22,489

language like Arabs like Mesopotamia

1868

01:10:25,509 --> 01:10:23,119

peoples

1869

01:10:27,069 --> 01:10:25,519

who spoke Semitic language as opposed to

1870

01:10:28,080 --> 01:10:27,079

hermetic language which is what Egyptian

1871

01:10:30,480 --> 01:10:28,090

was the

1872

01:10:32,850 --> 01:10:30,490

these we call them Semites because they

1873

01:10:35,250 --> 01:10:32,860

spoke semitic languages but that term is

1874

01:10:38,640 --> 01:10:35,260

not used in in the ancient world

1875

01:10:40,680 --> 01:10:38,650

okay so Semite is that is the people who

1876

01:10:42,390 --> 01:10:40,690

smoked spoke as Semitic languages

1877

01:10:44,460 --> 01:10:42,400

specifically with the with the

1878

01:10:46,680 --> 01:10:44,470

Israelites it's Hebrew is a Northwest

1879

01:10:48,150 --> 01:10:46,690

Semitic language Akkadian the language

1880

01:10:50,400 --> 01:10:48,160

of Mesopotamia is an East Semitic

1881

01:10:52,650 --> 01:10:50,410

language Arab Arabic is a West Semitic

1882

01:10:54,450 --> 01:10:52,660

language so you have you have these

1883

01:10:57,060 --> 01:10:54,460

different dialects different forms of

1884

01:10:58,500 --> 01:10:57,070

Semitic languages but the term that was

1885

01:11:00,750 --> 01:10:58,510

used in the ancient world for these

1886

01:11:03,330 --> 01:11:00,760

people is R mu and that word means

1887

01:11:05,820 --> 01:11:03,340

basically an Asiatic or a person who was

1888

01:11:08,400 --> 01:11:05,830

not part of the original Canaan or part

1889

01:11:11,730 --> 01:11:08,410

of Egypt now I know that with Joseph

1890

01:11:16,630 --> 01:11:11,740

there apparently was a pyramid tomb that

1891

01:11:22,240 --> 01:11:20,110

excuse me a little cough there my throat

1892

01:11:24,460 --> 01:11:22,250

there's the pyramid tomb there was a

1893

01:11:26,740 --> 01:11:24,470

statute that had a red hair with the

1894

01:11:29,080 --> 01:11:26,750

yellow skin and that was how easy attics

1895

01:11:30,850 --> 01:11:29,090

were were described it at at that point

1896

01:11:33,340 --> 01:11:30,860

in time

1897

01:11:35,260 --> 01:11:33,350

some of them were not all we can't say

1898

01:11:36,970 --> 01:11:35,270

that everybody who who was an Asiatic

1899

01:11:39,760 --> 01:11:36,980

had red hair a lot of them had dark

1900

01:11:41,650 --> 01:11:39,770

brown hair or black hair but there are

1901

01:11:43,360 --> 01:11:41,660

this particular individual and what you

1902

01:11:45,850 --> 01:11:43,370

can see of course is that no Egyptians

1903

01:11:47,470 --> 01:11:45,860

hunt red hair so it's it tends to sort

1904

01:11:49,180 --> 01:11:47,480

of bad process of elimination

1905

01:11:51,490 --> 01:11:49,190

a yellow skinned person with red hair

1906

01:11:53,170 --> 01:11:51,500

with a throw stick over his shoulders a

1907

01:11:56,140 --> 01:11:53,180

sceptre of office that throw stick is a

1908

01:11:57,790 --> 01:11:56,150

typical weapon of these people that you

1909

01:12:01,300 --> 01:11:57,800

use for hunting etc it's like a

1910

01:12:03,610 --> 01:12:01,310

boomerang and that very weapon is the

1911

01:12:05,620 --> 01:12:03,620

you a word or a sign that's used in

1912

01:12:08,140 --> 01:12:05,630

Egyptian hieroglyphs as a determinative

1913

01:12:10,330 --> 01:12:08,150

or a character reference to people who

1914

01:12:12,450 --> 01:12:10,340

were armored who were Asiatic so the

1915

01:12:15,790 --> 01:12:12,460

mere fact that he's holding this this

1916

01:12:18,100 --> 01:12:15,800

boomerang thing this this this throw

1917

01:12:19,830 --> 01:12:18,110

stick in his in his hand tells you that

1918

01:12:22,960 --> 01:12:19,840

he's an Asiatic he's not an Egyptian

1919

01:12:24,790 --> 01:12:22,970

however even though he's got yellow skin

1920

01:12:27,070 --> 01:12:24,800

and he's got red hair and he's got this

1921

01:12:28,780 --> 01:12:27,080

throw stick he's in a pitcher an

1922

01:12:30,730 --> 01:12:28,790

Egyptian tomb he's got an Egyptian tomb

1923

01:12:32,350 --> 01:12:30,740

which is not an Asiatic thing and he's

1924

01:12:35,170 --> 01:12:32,360

got an Egyptian Palace right next door

1925

01:12:38,020 --> 01:12:35,180

which again is not an Asiatic thing so

1926

01:12:41,050 --> 01:12:38,030

he seems to be a very high official of

1927

01:12:43,210 --> 01:12:41,060

state who is a foreigner who is working

1928

01:12:45,220 --> 01:12:43,220

for Pharaoh he lives in the northeast

1929

01:12:49,120 --> 01:12:45,230

out in the land of goshen he has a

1930

01:12:50,560 --> 01:12:49,130

palace there he has a a tomb built for

1931

01:12:52,570 --> 01:12:50,570

him in the back garden of the palace

1932

01:12:54,190 --> 01:12:52,580

which is a pyramid tomb and on the front

1933

01:12:56,560 --> 01:12:54,200

of the pyramid tomb there is a chapel

1934

01:12:59,110 --> 01:12:56,570

built and inside the chapel they found

1935

01:13:01,450 --> 01:12:59,120

the smashed remains of this statue that

1936

01:13:03,100 --> 01:13:01,460

you're describing which was twice

1937

01:13:06,100 --> 01:13:03,110

life-size it was a colossal statue a

1938

01:13:08,650 --> 01:13:06,110

seated statue of this figure and so to

1939

01:13:11,020 --> 01:13:08,660

have a a pyramid tomb is first of all an

1940

01:13:12,700 --> 01:13:11,030

extraordinary honor because in this

1941

01:13:16,210 --> 01:13:12,710

period of the late 12th dynasty when

1942

01:13:17,860 --> 01:13:16,220

this this tomb was built only pharaohs

1943

01:13:19,810 --> 01:13:17,870

had pyramid tombs nobody else had

1944

01:13:22,480 --> 01:13:19,820

pyramid tombs no private individual or

1945

01:13:24,820 --> 01:13:22,490

commoner would do so he had a palace and

1946

01:13:26,950 --> 01:13:24,830

they almost Donner King's palaces so

1947

01:13:28,270 --> 01:13:26,960

it's a fabulous building you know that's

1948

01:13:30,940 --> 01:13:28,280

something that only a very very

1949

01:13:33,100 --> 01:13:30,950

high-ranking official would have and and

1950

01:13:35,620 --> 01:13:33,110

so annie has a colossal statue a

1951

01:13:38,140 --> 01:13:35,630

funerary statue which again nobody had

1952

01:13:39,880 --> 01:13:38,150

that in those days apart from Kings so

1953

01:13:40,960 --> 01:13:39,890

this guy is unique this guy is

1954

01:13:43,750 --> 01:13:40,970

extraordinary

1955

01:13:44,770 --> 01:13:43,760

he'd been honored by the Pharaoh to such

1956

01:13:47,049 --> 01:13:44,780

a degree that he'd been

1957

01:13:49,529 --> 01:13:47,059

in a royal tomb effectively and then

1958

01:13:52,299 --> 01:13:49,539

when they when I examined this statue

1959

01:13:55,390 --> 01:13:52,309

the back shoulder of the remains of the

1960

01:13:57,549 --> 01:13:55,400

upper part of the torso I noticed that

1961

01:13:59,649 --> 01:13:57,559

there was colored colored paint left on

1962

01:14:01,419 --> 01:13:59,659

on the statue because it had been in the

1963

01:14:04,180 --> 01:14:01,429

ground all these years for thousands of

1964

01:14:08,620 --> 01:14:04,190

years it preserved the color and it was

1965

01:14:10,779 --> 01:14:08,630

a coat of stripes in multi colors with a

1966

01:14:13,299 --> 01:14:10,789

with a collar which was painted also

1967

01:14:15,490 --> 01:14:13,309

multi colors so this guy with red hair

1968

01:14:16,959 --> 01:14:15,500

and yellow skin who was a high official

1969

01:14:19,810 --> 01:14:16,969

of state given a palace and a royal

1970

01:14:21,879 --> 01:14:19,820

burial had a coat of many colors on now

1971

01:14:24,160 --> 01:14:21,889

there aren't that many people in history

1972

01:14:25,870 --> 01:14:24,170

that we know of with that combination on

1973

01:14:28,029 --> 01:14:25,880

the one we can think of immediately

1974

01:14:31,540 --> 01:14:28,039

Joseph with his coat of many colors who

1975

01:14:33,939 --> 01:14:31,550

was a high Vizier of Egypt honored by

1976

01:14:35,799 --> 01:14:33,949

Pharaoh and retired obviously in the

1977

01:14:37,600 --> 01:14:35,809

place where he he'd settled his brothers

1978

01:14:38,919 --> 01:14:37,610

and father in the land of goshen that's

1979

01:14:41,770 --> 01:14:38,929

exactly where this palace a tomb were

1980

01:14:44,109 --> 01:14:41,780

found and again this is probably not

1981

01:14:45,640 --> 01:14:44,119

going to a problem guessing there

1982

01:14:46,950 --> 01:14:45,650

probably weren't any Andrew Lloyd Webber

1983

01:14:52,060 --> 01:14:46,960

songs that were sung in the funeral

1984

01:14:54,220 --> 01:14:52,070

unfortunately not quite the case but it

1985

01:14:55,569 --> 01:14:54,230

just goes to show that how a tradition

1986

01:14:57,520 --> 01:14:55,579

can carry through to modern times

1987

01:14:59,500 --> 01:14:57,530

doesn't it that is the thing we remember

1988

01:15:01,990 --> 01:14:59,510

about Joseph more than anything else is

1989

01:15:03,160 --> 01:15:02,000

the multicolored coat and there he is in

1990

01:15:04,959 --> 01:15:03,170

this tomb will be wearing his

1991

01:15:09,120 --> 01:15:04,969

multicolored coat is quite extraordinary

1992

01:15:12,549 --> 01:15:09,130

now the Templar I should say the burial

1993

01:15:16,990 --> 01:15:12,559

area of a virus that has been uncovered

1994

01:15:18,399 --> 01:15:17,000

by the tallest BTEC yeah this happened

1995

01:15:20,200 --> 01:15:18,409

recently this hasn't been something that

1996

01:15:22,629 --> 01:15:20,210

that's come out within the last twenty

1997

01:15:23,859 --> 01:15:22,639

years has it I I know it's a it's a bit

1998

01:15:25,540 --> 01:15:23,869

earlier than that it's a little bit

1999

01:15:27,279 --> 01:15:25,550

early but not much I mean in terms of

2000

01:15:28,930 --> 01:15:27,289

archaeology everything's recent and you

2001

01:15:31,600 --> 01:15:28,940

know I mean we've only been doing it for

2002

01:15:35,470 --> 01:15:31,610

about 200 years at the most but the tomb

2003

01:15:38,819 --> 01:15:35,480

was found in their 70s 1970s but the

2004

01:15:42,459 --> 01:15:38,829

attribute ation of it to the biblical

2005

01:15:44,709 --> 01:15:42,469

Israelites is something very new be tuck

2006

01:15:48,100 --> 01:15:44,719

himself didn't recognize what he'd got

2007

01:15:50,350 --> 01:15:48,110

as being Joseph and the settlement of

2008

01:15:52,209 --> 01:15:50,360

the Hebrews there mainly because he

2009

01:15:54,910 --> 01:15:52,219

adheres to the concept that Rama seized

2010

01:15:57,310 --> 01:15:54,920

a second or later is the time of the

2011

01:15:58,840 --> 01:15:57,320

exodus so he can't possibly think about

2012

01:16:01,280 --> 01:15:58,850

his middle bronze

2013

01:16:03,590 --> 01:16:01,290

excavations in enviros can be add

2014

01:16:05,510 --> 01:16:03,600

connected at all to the Israelites story

2015

01:16:07,460 --> 01:16:05,520

because there's the separated by 400

2016

01:16:08,990 --> 01:16:07,470

years so there's no way that you can

2017

01:16:10,280 --> 01:16:09,000

think of it in that way if you're

2018

01:16:13,460 --> 01:16:10,290

sticking to the conventional dating

2019

01:16:14,900 --> 01:16:13,470

system so he calls the Macy attics it

2020

01:16:16,610 --> 01:16:14,910

was me who came along and then said

2021

01:16:18,830 --> 01:16:16,620

we'll hang on a minute you know if the

2022

01:16:20,360 --> 01:16:18,840

timelines wrong this synchronizes

2023

01:16:23,180 --> 01:16:20,370

correctly with the time of Joseph and

2024

01:16:25,160 --> 01:16:23,190

the sahjhan and and Moses then this all

2025

01:16:26,810 --> 01:16:25,170

fits together nicely but of course I'm

2026

01:16:29,060 --> 01:16:26,820

up against it with the conventional

2027

01:16:31,070 --> 01:16:29,070

thinking because most Egyptologists it

2028

01:16:32,750 --> 01:16:31,080

has to be admitted aren't prepared to

2029

01:16:35,060 --> 01:16:32,760

change their timeline they're not in the

2030

01:16:36,380 --> 01:16:35,070

business of doing that and so it's going

2031

01:16:37,760 --> 01:16:36,390

to be a little bit of like continental

2032

01:16:41,630 --> 01:16:37,770

drift there it's going to take you know

2033

01:16:42,860 --> 01:16:41,640

a generation or more before the theory

2034

01:16:44,120 --> 01:16:42,870

is either going to be accepted or

2035

01:16:46,910 --> 01:16:44,130

rejected it's not going to happen

2036

01:16:48,830 --> 01:16:46,920

overnight now I know but within patterns

2037

01:16:50,450 --> 01:16:48,840

of evidence there are actually like he

2038

01:16:53,600 --> 01:16:50,460

did say on camera that the connection

2039

01:16:55,850 --> 01:16:53,610

between mmm the peoples who had settled

2040

01:16:57,530 --> 01:16:55,860

there and you don't let's say them being

2041

01:17:01,400 --> 01:16:57,540

Israelis who it's settled there is quite

2042

01:17:04,430 --> 01:17:01,410

weak based based upon your just based

2043

01:17:06,380 --> 01:17:04,440

upon that 1250 BC chronology that he was

2044

01:17:08,540 --> 01:17:06,390

following yeah

2045

01:17:10,690 --> 01:17:08,550

it's slightly more complicated now

2046

01:17:13,340 --> 01:17:10,700

because Batak is of the opinion that

2047

01:17:16,430 --> 01:17:13,350

oral tradition cannot survive more than

2048

01:17:17,720 --> 01:17:16,440

copy two or three generations I've don't

2049

01:17:20,230 --> 01:17:17,730

agree with that at all I think

2050

01:17:23,270 --> 01:17:20,240

oral tradition is extremely tenacious

2051
01:17:25,850 --> 01:17:23,280
you can find for instance in the Balkans

2052
01:17:28,310 --> 01:17:25,860
you can find singers who sing the

2053
01:17:30,260 --> 01:17:28,320
stories going back thousands of years of

2054
01:17:32,150 --> 01:17:30,270
their history I mean and and home is

2055
01:17:34,700 --> 01:17:32,160
another good example of the type of

2056
01:17:37,040 --> 01:17:34,710
thing that the people learned stories by

2057
01:17:39,740 --> 01:17:37,050
rote and they perform them and sing them

2058
01:17:42,680 --> 01:17:39,750
and they in the form of poetry whatever

2059
01:17:45,200 --> 01:17:42,690
it is so oral tradition is very powerful

2060
01:17:47,450 --> 01:17:45,210
and I think that his problem is that he

2061
01:17:49,610 --> 01:17:47,460
can't see an oral tradition going back

2062
01:17:51,650 --> 01:17:49,620
to the time of the late 12th dynasty

2063
01:17:54,290 --> 01:17:51,660

when we've got this this pyramid of

2064

01:17:56,420 --> 01:17:54,300

Pallas being the story of Joseph that

2065

01:17:58,790 --> 01:17:56,430

carried through orally through the

2066

01:18:01,520 --> 01:17:58,800

traditions until the writing down of the

2067

01:18:03,490 --> 01:18:01,530

Torah however of course he doesn't

2068

01:18:06,170 --> 01:18:03,500

accept the fact that Moses could write

2069

01:18:07,640 --> 01:18:06,180

so I mean you know so he's not in the

2070

01:18:09,140 --> 01:18:07,650

business of saying well maybe the world

2071

01:18:11,450 --> 01:18:09,150

written records going back to the time

2072

01:18:12,939 --> 01:18:11,460

of Moses he's not in that business so he

2073

01:18:14,709 --> 01:18:12,949

has to rely on oral today

2074

01:18:17,290 --> 01:18:14,719

and he says that also that she cannot

2075

01:18:19,689 --> 01:18:17,300

survive for four or five centuries it

2076
01:18:22,300 --> 01:18:19,699
coming from my hem my family is actually

2077
01:18:25,419 --> 01:18:22,310
from the Balkans believe it or not right

2078
01:18:29,140 --> 01:18:25,429
so and my father used to actually sing

2079
01:18:31,090 --> 01:18:29,150
folk songs background so he yes the the

2080
01:18:33,880 --> 01:18:31,100
folk songs that they sing now and even

2081
01:18:37,990 --> 01:18:33,890
that are still popular now and I'm DJing

2082
01:18:39,880 --> 01:18:38,000
a a folk folk dance fundraiser the

2083
01:18:41,560 --> 01:18:39,890
Saturday all right

2084
01:18:42,790 --> 01:18:41,570
I can I can tell you that the songs that

2085
01:18:45,310 --> 01:18:42,800
I'm going to be playing even though they

2086
01:18:46,990 --> 01:18:45,320
are recent recordings of those songs

2087
01:18:48,580 --> 01:18:47,000
those same songs are still two-three

2088
01:18:50,760 --> 01:18:48,590

hundred years old or older yeah they

2089

01:18:53,169 --> 01:18:50,770

stretch there they can't do and and and

2090

01:18:55,030 --> 01:18:53,179

look you don't know if it's a story as

2091

01:18:57,160 --> 01:18:55,040

as something as dramatic as the Exodus

2092

01:18:59,260 --> 01:18:57,170

story you know that's sealed in the

2093

01:19:00,220 --> 01:18:59,270

cultural memory of a people you know

2094

01:19:01,720 --> 01:19:00,230

they're not I mean they're going to

2095

01:19:03,790 --> 01:19:01,730

elaborate upon it they're gonna change

2096

01:19:06,280 --> 01:19:03,800

it they're going to a grand a certain

2097

01:19:08,229 --> 01:19:06,290

aspect of the story but the basic knots

2098

01:19:10,000 --> 01:19:08,239

and bolts of the story will be

2099

01:19:12,280 --> 01:19:10,010

remembered passed on from generation to

2100

01:19:14,620 --> 01:19:12,290

generation that is what the Passover

2101

01:19:17,110 --> 01:19:14,630

celebration is all about every single

2102

01:19:19,570 --> 01:19:17,120

year Jewish people celebrate the

2103

01:19:21,520 --> 01:19:19,580

departure from Egypt of the Israelite

2104

01:19:23,709 --> 01:19:21,530

and that's been going on for thousands

2105

01:19:25,240 --> 01:19:23,719

of years that's why it's retained in

2106

01:19:27,520 --> 01:19:25,250

their culture because they have rituals

2107

01:19:30,520 --> 01:19:27,530

that remind them and they read passages

2108

01:19:32,410 --> 01:19:30,530

from Exodus at Passover to remind them

2109

01:19:35,770 --> 01:19:32,420

of what happened all those thousands of

2110

01:19:36,970 --> 01:19:35,780

years ago in I know at least I know the

2111

01:19:38,910 --> 01:19:36,980

answer from this from the amount of

2112

01:19:41,260 --> 01:19:38,920

documentaries that I've watched on on

2113

01:19:43,840 --> 01:19:41,270

Egyptian history some of our listeners

2114

01:19:45,850 --> 01:19:43,850

may not necessarily know why it knowing

2115

01:19:49,000 --> 01:19:45,860

that the Egyptians had carved everything

2116

01:19:54,850 --> 01:19:49,010

on walls how far is the history why is

2117

01:19:56,860 --> 01:19:54,860

there no record of the Exodus well apart

2118

01:19:59,950 --> 01:19:56,870

from Manito which I mentioned earlier on

2119

01:20:03,300 --> 01:19:59,960

and this this mentioned there and you

2120

01:20:07,150 --> 01:20:03,310

you would not expect to be honest

2121

01:20:08,740 --> 01:20:07,160

propagandizing defeats it's like you

2122

01:20:10,660 --> 01:20:08,750

know you don't really expect from to

2123

01:20:13,180 --> 01:20:10,670

start telling everybody in the world how

2124

01:20:14,680 --> 01:20:13,190

how how terrible everything is in

2125

01:20:16,689 --> 01:20:14,690

America at the moment or is going to be

2126

01:20:18,280 --> 01:20:16,699

in the future the the thing that happens

2127

01:20:20,080 --> 01:20:18,290

on the walls of Egyptian temples is they

2128

01:20:23,220 --> 01:20:20,090

commemorate victories that commemorate

2129

01:20:25,060 --> 01:20:23,230

great deeds they they make heroic

2130

01:20:26,410 --> 01:20:25,070

inscriptions they're not going to tell

2131

01:20:26,830 --> 01:20:26,420

you about defeats they're not going to

2132

01:20:28,450 --> 01:20:26,840

tell you

2133

01:20:30,220 --> 01:20:28,460

the Egyptian army were destroyed in the

2134

01:20:31,960 --> 01:20:30,230

amsoft the sea of reeds they're not

2135

01:20:33,610 --> 01:20:31,970

going to tell you any of that because

2136

01:20:35,290 --> 01:20:33,620

that would just be silly to do that

2137

01:20:37,420 --> 01:20:35,300

nobody does that that's not good proper

2138

01:20:40,210 --> 01:20:37,430

propaganda so you would not expect

2139

01:20:42,160 --> 01:20:40,220

records of that type of thing however we

2140

01:20:44,800 --> 01:20:42,170

do have a document we do have something

2141

01:20:46,150 --> 01:20:44,810

called the Apollo papyrus or the what's

2142

01:20:48,880 --> 01:20:46,160

called the admonitions of an Egyptian

2143

01:20:50,590 --> 01:20:48,890

sage which was probably written down at

2144

01:20:52,210 --> 01:20:50,600

about the same time about the 13th

2145

01:20:54,190 --> 01:20:52,220

dynasty we think it was written down all

2146

01:20:56,830 --> 01:20:54,200

for the first time or slightly later

2147

01:20:59,440 --> 01:20:56,840

than that recording a time when Egypt

2148

01:21:01,510 --> 01:20:59,450

was completely overthrown where there

2149

01:21:04,080 --> 01:21:01,520

was terrible tragedy in Egypt awful

2150

01:21:07,390 --> 01:21:04,090

stuff the river turned into blood

2151
01:21:09,820 --> 01:21:07,400
children were dying people were starving

2152
01:21:11,710 --> 01:21:09,830
the crops were being destroyed darkness

2153
01:21:13,720 --> 01:21:11,720
fell upon the land all these things you

2154
01:21:17,260 --> 01:21:13,730
hear about in the ten plagues are there

2155
01:21:19,300 --> 01:21:17,270
in this papyrus so it looks like there

2156
01:21:20,980 --> 01:21:19,310
is a record but it's not a monumental

2157
01:21:22,290 --> 01:21:20,990
record of it on the walls of the temples

2158
01:21:27,010 --> 01:21:22,300
because they would never do that

2159
01:21:28,450 --> 01:21:27,020
now this papyrus sounds something like

2160
01:21:30,820 --> 01:21:28,460
eight will be being a historical

2161
01:21:32,140 --> 01:21:30,830
document itself and knowing that there

2162
01:21:33,910 --> 01:21:32,150
are many things that could have happened

2163
01:21:36,640 --> 01:21:33,920

around the world at that time that could

2164

01:21:38,530 --> 01:21:36,650

have cost this type of Cataclysm cost is

2165

01:21:40,360 --> 01:21:38,540

the it has there been any indication

2166

01:21:43,000 --> 01:21:40,370

that this is may have been caused by

2167

01:21:45,610 --> 01:21:43,010

let's say a volcanic eruption or meteor

2168

01:21:47,710 --> 01:21:45,620

impact of any kind within the area well

2169

01:21:49,510 --> 01:21:47,720

volcanic eruption is certainly a

2170

01:21:50,980 --> 01:21:49,520

possibility but it's not the Thira

2171

01:21:53,620 --> 01:21:50,990

eruption that you're thinking of it's

2172

01:21:55,300 --> 01:21:53,630

not the santorini blowout middle Bronze

2173

01:21:56,830 --> 01:21:55,310

Age blow that's a different event but

2174

01:21:58,720 --> 01:21:56,840

that doesn't send me to say that there's

2175

01:22:00,820 --> 01:21:58,730

not another volcano somewhere on the

2176

01:22:02,440 --> 01:22:00,830

planet which has caused dust to get

2177

01:22:05,230 --> 01:22:02,450

input to the atmosphere which darkens

2178

01:22:07,000 --> 01:22:05,240

the sky and results in crop failure that

2179

01:22:09,100 --> 01:22:07,010

is it perfectly possible as an

2180

01:22:11,110 --> 01:22:09,110

explanation for this who knows

2181

01:22:12,940 --> 01:22:11,120

I mean religious people would say it was

2182

01:22:15,340 --> 01:22:12,950

the miraculous it was the you know it's

2183

01:22:17,350 --> 01:22:15,350

the work of God but there are other

2184

01:22:19,840 --> 01:22:17,360

mechanisms to explain these things so

2185

01:22:22,810 --> 01:22:19,850

yes there is entirely possible that

2186

01:22:24,910 --> 01:22:22,820

climate change was was was brought about

2187

01:22:26,950 --> 01:22:24,920

by a volcanic eruption somewhere but

2188

01:22:29,200 --> 01:22:26,960

it's not the Santorini theory eruption

2189

01:22:32,380 --> 01:22:29,210

that's a different date okay so we can't

2190

01:22:34,920 --> 01:22:32,390

use that one to to explain it however I

2191

01:22:37,810 --> 01:22:34,930

mean there there are some of those

2192

01:22:38,980 --> 01:22:37,820

effects if you like of the ten place it

2193

01:22:41,230 --> 01:22:38,990

can be explained in different ways I

2194

01:22:42,490 --> 01:22:41,240

mean that the river turning into blood

2195

01:22:45,100 --> 01:22:42,500

nothing to do with a volcano for

2196

01:22:47,320 --> 01:22:45,110

instance the frogs coming out of the

2197

01:22:48,640 --> 01:22:47,330

water the the boils all those things had

2198

01:22:51,460 --> 01:22:48,650

nothing to do with the volcano the

2199

01:22:53,050 --> 01:22:51,470

darkness might be those sorts of things

2200

01:22:55,150 --> 01:22:53,060

right at the end of the ten plagues is a

2201

01:22:57,100 --> 01:22:55,160

possibility but the earlier plagues have

2202

01:22:59,710 --> 01:22:57,110

nothing to do with volcanic activity as

2203

01:23:03,280 --> 01:22:59,720

far as I could see and what what would

2204

01:23:06,400 --> 01:23:03,290

you tribute it to who know you got it

2205

01:23:10,210 --> 01:23:06,410

well first of all you've got to accept

2206

01:23:12,520 --> 01:23:10,220

they happened haven't you I mean just

2207

01:23:14,110 --> 01:23:12,530

because it's in the in the story of

2208

01:23:16,600 --> 01:23:14,120

Exodus doesn't mean those plagues are

2209

01:23:18,730 --> 01:23:16,610

anything but literary invention I mean

2210

01:23:20,470 --> 01:23:18,740

that's one possibility as I said to you

2211

01:23:22,360 --> 01:23:20,480

before I mean you you can take the nuts

2212

01:23:25,180 --> 01:23:22,370

and bolts of the story which is why

2213

01:23:27,160 --> 01:23:25,190

population a Semite coming to Egypt they

2214

01:23:30,340 --> 01:23:27,170

expand dramatically they are enslaved

2215

01:23:31,570 --> 01:23:30,350

they leave Egypt they settle in the

2216

01:23:34,270 --> 01:23:31,580

promised land and they burn all the

2217

01:23:36,340 --> 01:23:34,280

cities there those are tangible things

2218

01:23:37,870 --> 01:23:36,350

you can grab hold of as an archaeologist

2219

01:23:40,690 --> 01:23:37,880

you can look at the evidence in the

2220

01:23:42,940 --> 01:23:40,700

ground I can't dig up evidence of

2221

01:23:45,640 --> 01:23:42,950

miracles that's not my job to do that

2222

01:23:49,300 --> 01:23:45,650

nor will ever find one you know I can't

2223

01:23:51,670 --> 01:23:49,310

prove that the the yam soft sea parted

2224

01:23:53,470 --> 01:23:51,680

through archaeology and there's no way I

2225

01:23:55,660 --> 01:23:53,480

can do that so I want to stick with the

2226

01:23:58,480 --> 01:23:55,670

the things I can't s not the miraculous

2227

01:24:01,270 --> 01:23:58,490

so you'll never going to find evidence

2228

01:24:04,750 --> 01:24:01,280

in archaeology from \$3,000 years ago of

2229

01:24:07,240 --> 01:24:04,760

boils or of frogs or of rivers turning

2230

01:24:09,250 --> 01:24:07,250

red no but again when it comes to

2231

01:24:11,290 --> 01:24:09,260

archaeology the history of me being able

2232

01:24:13,000 --> 01:24:11,300

to actually graduate college to some

2233

01:24:16,570 --> 01:24:13,010

people is somewhat of a surprise but I

2234

01:24:17,980 --> 01:24:16,580

was actually right some people attribute

2235

01:24:20,080 --> 01:24:17,990

that to a miracle some people attribute

2236

01:24:21,580 --> 01:24:20,090

that to hard work or something else so I

2237

01:24:23,350 --> 01:24:21,590

can understand how that dichotomy

2238

01:24:26,410 --> 01:24:23,360

between the two can be difficult for

2239

01:24:27,760 --> 01:24:26,420

some individuals to to I you know to be

2240

01:24:29,200 --> 01:24:27,770

able to wrap their heads around or say

2241

01:24:32,050 --> 01:24:29,210

no it's not a miracle it's actually

2242

01:24:33,160 --> 01:24:32,060

archaeological evidence now I know that

2243

01:24:35,410 --> 01:24:33,170

there are some things within that

2244

01:24:38,470 --> 01:24:35,420

history that can kind of link the two

2245

01:24:40,210 --> 01:24:38,480

between the historical Exodus period to

2246

01:24:41,920 --> 01:24:40,220

the real life and I know that there are

2247

01:24:43,600 --> 01:24:41,930

certain names that have been found

2248

01:24:47,560 --> 01:24:43,610

within documents that actually do appear

2249

01:24:48,930 --> 01:24:47,570

in the Bible yes that's certainly - and

2250

01:24:51,760 --> 01:24:48,940

there's no reason why they shouldn't

2251

01:24:53,170 --> 01:24:51,770

just like anything I mean you know how

2252

01:24:54,970 --> 01:24:53,180

many David's are there in the pond the

2253

01:24:57,729 --> 01:24:54,980

planet plenty I'm sure

2254

01:24:59,800 --> 01:24:57,739

so yes we have King David himself has

2255

01:25:01,360 --> 01:24:59,810

now turned up in the archaeological

2256

01:25:03,670 --> 01:25:01,370

record although it's not him physically

2257

01:25:05,140 --> 01:25:03,680

specifically it's the house of David in

2258

01:25:07,090 --> 01:25:05,150

other words the dynasty of David has

2259

01:25:10,180 --> 01:25:07,100

turned up on a particular stealer from

2260

01:25:11,860 --> 01:25:10,190

tail down yeah it seems to parently to

2261

01:25:14,440 --> 01:25:11,870

be also mentioned in the mobile stone

2262

01:25:16,300 --> 01:25:14,450

which is in from Transjordan so there

2263

01:25:18,790 --> 01:25:16,310

are possibly two mentions of King David

2264

01:25:21,430 --> 01:25:18,800

or his dynasty certainly Kings like Ahab

2265

01:25:23,920 --> 01:25:21,440

who come later on in the divided monarch

2266

01:25:26,260 --> 01:25:23,930

appeared are mentioned in Assyrian texts

2267

01:25:28,660 --> 01:25:26,270

and there are many kings of the of the

2268

01:25:30,070 --> 01:25:28,670

period of Ahab in that time the divided

2269

01:25:32,350 --> 01:25:30,080

molecular are mentioned in Assyrian

2270

01:25:35,620 --> 01:25:32,360

records we have no record of a Solomon

2271

01:25:37,780 --> 01:25:35,630

at the moment has turned up yet and of

2272

01:25:39,640 --> 01:25:37,790

course many of the characters in judges

2273

01:25:44,170 --> 01:25:39,650

were not wouldn't expect those to really

2274

01:25:45,970 --> 01:25:44,180

turn up but we have it seems we have one

2275

01:25:48,670 --> 01:25:45,980

or two characters who can be equated

2276

01:25:50,560 --> 01:25:48,680

with the time of King Saul who turn up

2277

01:25:53,410 --> 01:25:50,570

in the Amarna letters are famous are

2278

01:25:55,120 --> 01:25:53,420

Connaughton again turning up so there

2279

01:25:57,280 --> 01:25:55,130

are there are some names there that I

2280

01:25:59,260 --> 01:25:57,290

think are related to the time of King

2281

01:26:00,970 --> 01:25:59,270

Saul the people around that reign period

2282

01:26:04,150 --> 01:26:00,980

of course was the first king of Israel

2283

01:26:06,880 --> 01:26:04,160

and of course we have the possibility of

2284

01:26:08,140 --> 01:26:06,890

Joseph himself although in his

2285

01:26:10,330 --> 01:26:08,150

particular case is a little bit

2286

01:26:13,570 --> 01:26:10,340

difficult because he came to Egypt as a

2287

01:26:15,460 --> 01:26:13,580

slave he then rose to power as the

2288

01:26:17,590 --> 01:26:15,470

second most important in the land after

2289

01:26:20,290 --> 01:26:17,600

Pharaoh and he was given an Egyptian

2290

01:26:21,220 --> 01:26:20,300

name so you have to find the Egyptian

2291

01:26:22,570 --> 01:26:21,230

name for him really

2292

01:26:25,090 --> 01:26:22,580

that's what will be in the records not

2293

01:26:28,840 --> 01:26:25,100

his Semitic name and we do think we've

2294

01:26:30,400 --> 01:26:28,850

found that his name in the Bible the

2295

01:26:31,500 --> 01:26:30,410

Egyptian image count the bible's goes up

2296

01:26:33,400 --> 01:26:31,510

enough patent eya

2297

01:26:34,770 --> 01:26:33,410

okay you want to try saying that when

2298

01:26:37,960 --> 01:26:34,780

you've had three or four whiskey's

2299

01:26:40,330 --> 01:26:37,970

suffer enough paranoia Zafar now is

2300

01:26:42,340 --> 01:26:40,340

actually a distorted version the Hebrew

2301

01:26:44,740 --> 01:26:42,350
of Jeddah 1/f which was probably

2302

01:26:46,960 --> 01:26:44,750
pronounced not enough which means he was

2303

01:26:48,760 --> 01:26:46,970
called and what we find is we have the

2304

01:26:51,820 --> 01:26:48,770
Semitic slave lists in this period

2305

01:26:55,020 --> 01:26:51,830
where's that enough or he was call this

2306

01:26:57,340 --> 01:26:55,030
how they always named people it's like

2307

01:27:00,310 --> 01:26:57,350
African slaves were brought into the

2308

01:27:02,350 --> 01:27:00,320
cotton fields of south of the united

2309

01:27:04,060 --> 01:27:02,360
states are given English names they

2310

01:27:06,459 --> 01:27:04,070
don't keep their African names they call

2311

01:27:07,810 --> 01:27:06,469
George or whatever so that the same

2312

01:27:08,439 --> 01:27:07,820
thing happened with the slaves in Egypt

2313

01:27:10,089 --> 01:27:08,449

they

2314

01:27:11,830 --> 01:27:10,099

lost their Semitic name so you have such

2315

01:27:13,959 --> 01:27:11,840

a such a name he was called and they

2316

01:27:16,479 --> 01:27:13,969

given an Egyptian name so that enough

2317

01:27:18,430 --> 01:27:16,489

means he was called and then Pattaya is

2318

01:27:21,459 --> 01:27:18,440

actually the Egyptian name that Joseph

2319

01:27:23,560 --> 01:27:21,469

is given so patent iya mean actually and

2320

01:27:25,949 --> 01:27:23,570

they are Nia is how the Egyptians

2321

01:27:28,390 --> 01:27:25,959

pronounce the word ankh the sign of life

2322

01:27:31,330 --> 01:27:28,400

okay so some part is the definite

2323

01:27:33,459 --> 01:27:31,340

article so Pat Anaya means the one who

2324

01:27:36,160 --> 01:27:33,469

lives because Angie's the sign of life

2325

01:27:37,930 --> 01:27:36,170

okay so and that's quite an appropriate

2326

01:27:39,850 --> 01:27:37,940

name given to Joseph because if you

2327

01:27:42,399 --> 01:27:39,860

remember rightly his father Jacob thinks

2328

01:27:44,290 --> 01:27:42,409

he's been killed his brothers when they

2329

01:27:45,939 --> 01:27:44,300

throw him down the well they take his

2330

01:27:47,979 --> 01:27:45,949

multicolored coat that he's been given

2331

01:27:49,180 --> 01:27:47,989

by his father they cover it in blood and

2332

01:27:51,459 --> 01:27:49,190

they take it back to the father and they

2333

01:27:53,259 --> 01:27:51,469

tell him that his son is his favorite

2334

01:27:55,419 --> 01:27:53,269

son has been killed by a wild beast and

2335

01:27:58,270 --> 01:27:55,429

so his father thinks he's dead

2336

01:28:01,870 --> 01:27:58,280

and then donkeys years later when the

2337

01:28:04,390 --> 01:28:01,880

Israelites go into into Egypt because of

2338

01:28:07,000 --> 01:28:04,400

the famine they found Vizier the Vizier

2339

01:28:09,189 --> 01:28:07,010

Joseph and there is in his grandeur okay

2340

01:28:11,199 --> 01:28:09,199

and Jacob suddenly discovers his sons

2341

01:28:13,899 --> 01:28:11,209

alive so what an appropriate name that

2342

01:28:16,089 --> 01:28:13,909

Pharaoh gives him the one who lives so

2343

01:28:17,890 --> 01:28:16,099

that actually makes a lot of sense so if

2344

01:28:21,489 --> 01:28:17,900

if he's name is the one who lives pat

2345

01:28:23,589 --> 01:28:21,499

angkor pattaya then he's most likely the

2346

01:28:26,739 --> 01:28:23,599

Vizier of Egypt at the end of the 12th

2347

01:28:28,180 --> 01:28:26,749

dynasty who was called the overseer of

2348

01:28:30,640 --> 01:28:28,190

the fields or otherwise the Minister of

2349

01:28:33,009 --> 01:28:30,650

Agriculture remember Joseph job was to

2350

01:28:34,569 --> 01:28:33,019

gather in the grain and and to then

2351

01:28:37,270 --> 01:28:34,579

distribute it out to the people during

2352

01:28:38,830 --> 01:28:37,280

the famine years and also the the

2353

01:28:41,229 --> 01:28:38,840

granaries are actually named after this

2354

01:28:42,969 --> 01:28:41,239

character and we read his name in

2355

01:28:45,879 --> 01:28:42,979

Egyptian as an qu which is the same as

2356

01:28:48,160 --> 01:28:45,889

an F is the same name so he's the very

2357

01:28:50,290 --> 01:28:48,170

famous Vizier he deals with all the

2358

01:28:52,000 --> 01:28:50,300

agriculture of the land he builds the

2359

01:28:54,219 --> 01:28:52,010

granaries and that's exactly the story

2360

01:28:57,009 --> 01:28:54,229

of Joseph who gathers together the grain

2361

01:28:58,779 --> 01:28:57,019

he'd he develops a state system of

2362

01:29:00,640 --> 01:28:58,789

gathering grain and redistribution after

2363

01:29:02,080 --> 01:29:00,650

grown it in the famine years so he fits

2364

01:29:04,660 --> 01:29:02,090

very well so we may well have found

2365

01:29:07,689 --> 01:29:04,670

joseph in the egyptian historical

2366

01:29:11,350 --> 01:29:07,699

records now this at least also does give

2367

01:29:12,219 --> 01:29:11,360

me an explanation for the band names

2368

01:29:15,759 --> 01:29:12,229

from when you were younger

2369

01:29:17,620 --> 01:29:15,769

so this yeah well we're delving into the

2370

01:29:18,850 --> 01:29:17,630

musical side of it okay well I just

2371

01:29:20,529 --> 01:29:18,860

wanted to be able to comment because

2372

01:29:21,879 --> 01:29:20,539

you'd mentioned that in signs of life

2373

01:29:22,279 --> 01:29:21,889

I'm like oh this actually makes sense

2374

01:29:29,060 --> 01:29:22,289

now

2375

01:29:31,339 --> 01:29:29,070

sorry no it's not you see that's my

2376

01:29:32,870 --> 01:29:31,349

child up bringing in when I was into

2377

01:29:35,180 --> 01:29:32,880

Egyptology when I was a kid and then

2378

01:29:36,680 --> 01:29:35,190

when I formed my first band at the age

2379

01:29:38,089 --> 01:29:36,690

of sixteen of course the first thing I

2380

01:29:41,149 --> 01:29:38,099

was going to do was give it an Egyptian

2381

01:29:42,470 --> 01:29:41,159

name so the very first band I had was

2382

01:29:43,970 --> 01:29:42,480

called the sign of life and then a

2383

01:29:46,069 --> 01:29:43,980

second band I had was called Anki which

2384

01:29:47,720 --> 01:29:46,079

is the Gypsy version of Santa life so

2385

01:29:50,120 --> 01:29:47,730

that was you know that was in my teen

2386

01:29:52,310 --> 01:29:50,130

years and yeah that's my influences if a

2387

01:29:53,839 --> 01:29:52,320

lot of the songs that we recorded in

2388

01:29:56,540 --> 01:29:53,849

those days and we performed live were

2389

01:29:58,430 --> 01:29:56,550

actually named after Egyptian gods or

2390

01:29:58,850 --> 01:29:58,440

Egyptian kings or whatever so it's very

2391

01:30:05,959 --> 01:29:58,860

weird

2392

01:30:08,060 --> 01:30:05,969

rock with Egyptian names and stuff

2393

01:30:09,890 --> 01:30:08,070

evolved the lyrics very strange stuff it

2394

01:30:12,229 --> 01:30:09,900

actually reminds me a little bit of the

2395

01:30:13,790 --> 01:30:12,239

band sunspot who also are the whole or

2396

01:30:15,770 --> 01:30:13,800

two of the people in the band are the

2397

01:30:17,569 --> 01:30:15,780

hosts of this one podcast called see you

2398

01:30:20,020 --> 01:30:17,579

on the other side and a lot of their

2399

01:30:23,089 --> 01:30:20,030

songs are actually based on paranormal

2400

01:30:26,089 --> 01:30:23,099

experiences from other people or themes

2401
01:30:27,979 --> 01:30:26,099
and they they bring that entire you know

2402
01:30:29,660 --> 01:30:27,989
the entire idea of the unknown into it

2403
01:30:30,950 --> 01:30:29,670
within their songs so that they carry

2404
01:30:32,569 --> 01:30:30,960
that theme throughout a lot of it and

2405
01:30:33,229 --> 01:30:32,579
they're quite popular within within

2406
01:30:35,899 --> 01:30:33,239
Wisconsin

2407
01:30:37,790 --> 01:30:35,909
alright so that's that that's cool that

2408
01:30:39,560 --> 01:30:37,800
you do that it's not you're not the only

2409
01:30:41,419 --> 01:30:39,570
person who has done that and I know that

2410
01:30:45,799 --> 01:30:41,429
there are others who carry that theme

2411
01:30:47,479 --> 01:30:45,809
forward right and with regards to themes

2412
01:30:48,890 --> 01:30:47,489
and speaking of themes I know that one

2413
01:30:52,310 --> 01:30:48,900

of the themes of the show is to at least

2414

01:30:53,990 --> 01:30:52,320

question you know standards the way the

2415

01:30:57,919 --> 01:30:54,000

way that's people look at things and

2416

01:31:00,649 --> 01:30:57,929

most of your rock has been I should say

2417

01:31:03,470 --> 01:31:00,659

one of your main opponents within your

2418

01:31:05,540 --> 01:31:03,480

theory has been kenneth the kitchen yeah

2419

01:31:08,689 --> 01:31:05,550

your work actually rewrites completely

2420

01:31:10,609 --> 01:31:08,699

if it's accepted now it is now

2421

01:31:12,319 --> 01:31:10,619

considering this affects his work do you

2422

01:31:13,850 --> 01:31:12,329

think that this is more towards his idea

2423

01:31:16,459 --> 01:31:13,860

of ego and is this something that is

2424

01:31:18,470 --> 01:31:16,469

prevalent within Egyptology or

2425

01:31:20,930 --> 01:31:18,480

archeology as a whole or is it a matter

2426

01:31:24,049 --> 01:31:20,940

of you know him believing that it's the

2427

01:31:26,000 --> 01:31:24,059

Swain he has the evidence for it I think

2428

01:31:27,890 --> 01:31:26,010

it we've got to be careful we don't sort

2429

01:31:30,350 --> 01:31:27,900

of liked our people too much with the

2430

01:31:32,750 --> 01:31:30,360

brush because these guys have spent

2431

01:31:35,299 --> 01:31:32,760

their entire careers trying to explain

2432

01:31:36,140 --> 01:31:35,309

the way the problems of Egyptian

2433

01:31:38,479 --> 01:31:36,150

chronology and

2434

01:31:40,939 --> 01:31:38,489

Egyptian history and they built their

2435

01:31:43,100 --> 01:31:40,949

careers on apologetics effectively I

2436

01:31:47,140 --> 01:31:43,110

mean they they've constructed a history

2437

01:31:49,070 --> 01:31:47,150

that is full of difficulties and they

2438

01:31:51,340 --> 01:31:49,080

spend a lot of time and there's some

2439

01:31:53,810 --> 01:31:51,350

some professors have spent their entire

2440

01:31:55,700 --> 01:31:53,820

careers writing about the dark ages of

2441

01:31:57,260 --> 01:31:55,710

Greece for instance which in this new

2442

01:31:59,840 --> 01:31:57,270

chronology completely wiped out with a

2443

01:32:01,580 --> 01:31:59,850

stroke of a brush because those dark

2444

01:32:04,100 --> 01:32:01,590

eight had created by a false Egyptian

2445

01:32:06,800 --> 01:32:04,110

chronology so and and they're very very

2446

01:32:08,360 --> 01:32:06,810

brilliant men and I like them greatly I

2447

01:32:10,760 --> 01:32:08,370

mean I was taught by a number of them

2448

01:32:13,820 --> 01:32:10,770

you know that they are real you know

2449

01:32:18,110 --> 01:32:13,830

Giants in the field in the case of kind

2450

01:32:20,209 --> 01:32:18,120

of kitchen he is not only the great the

2451

01:32:22,850 --> 01:32:20,219

high priest of chronology in terms of

2452

01:32:25,160 --> 01:32:22,860

the fact that everybody bows down to him

2453

01:32:27,290 --> 01:32:25,170

as the guy who created the chronology we

2454

01:32:29,689 --> 01:32:27,300

work with today he's the sort of master

2455

01:32:32,810 --> 01:32:29,699

chronologist if you like but he's also

2456

01:32:37,550 --> 01:32:32,820

devout christian and now that means that

2457

01:32:39,770 --> 01:32:37,560

he is absolutely affixed on the idea

2458

01:32:41,660 --> 01:32:39,780

that ramses ii is the further the exodus

2459

01:32:43,250 --> 01:32:41,670

because in the first chapter of the book

2460

01:32:46,160 --> 01:32:43,260

of exodus it says that the israelites

2461

01:32:48,320 --> 01:32:46,170

built a city called Rameses and of

2462

01:32:50,870 --> 01:32:48,330

course that is the one thing that they

2463

01:32:52,580 --> 01:32:50,880

latch onto to say well if they built the

2464

01:32:54,830 --> 01:32:52,590

city call Rameses the Fuhrer must have

2465

01:32:57,770 --> 01:32:54,840

been call Rameses at the time and that

2466

01:33:00,860 --> 01:32:57,780

is where it all comes from that 1:1

2467

01:33:02,899 --> 01:33:00,870

mention in the Bible there so it's not

2468

01:33:06,050 --> 01:33:02,909

it's easy to understand why he's

2469

01:33:07,910 --> 01:33:06,060

defended his position so strongly it's

2470

01:33:11,380 --> 01:33:07,920

easy to understand why he's attacked me

2471

01:33:13,330 --> 01:33:11,390

so harshly because I'm effectively

2472

01:33:15,830 --> 01:33:13,340

upsetting the applecart for him

2473

01:33:17,780 --> 01:33:15,840

everything I've said goes against what

2474

01:33:20,570 --> 01:33:17,790

he's been teaching and writing about for

2475

01:33:22,189 --> 01:33:20,580

the last forty years now it's very

2476

01:33:25,070 --> 01:33:22,199

interesting because we we actually had a

2477

01:33:27,919 --> 01:33:25,080

debate in in the UK in the University of

2478

01:33:31,220 --> 01:33:27,929

Reading which was organized and it was

2479

01:33:34,209 --> 01:33:31,230

me and kick Kenneth kitchen debating the

2480

01:33:36,830 --> 01:33:34,219

Exodus and the dates for the Exodus and

2481

01:33:38,750 --> 01:33:36,840

before this had been lamb busting me had

2482

01:33:40,939 --> 01:33:38,760

been basically saying I was an idiot and

2483

01:33:42,410 --> 01:33:40,949

nothing that I said was real and and all

2484

01:33:45,110 --> 01:33:42,420

the rest of it and I sort of kept my

2485

01:33:47,360 --> 01:33:45,120

cool pretty much and and as I say I

2486

01:33:49,430 --> 01:33:47,370

respect the man and so we had this

2487

01:33:51,740 --> 01:33:49,440

debate in front of warned a lot

2488

01:33:53,810 --> 01:33:51,750

people sitting in the audience and it

2489

01:33:56,090 --> 01:33:53,820

was a full-blown full day had bet debate

2490

01:33:58,070 --> 01:33:56,100

and at the end of the debate at the

2491

01:34:01,130 --> 01:33:58,080

final session when we all sat down to

2492

01:34:01,640 --> 01:34:01,140

discuss the lectures etc in front of the

2493

01:34:04,490 --> 01:34:01,650

audience

2494

01:34:06,830 --> 01:34:04,500

he admitted and it's on film we've got

2495

01:34:08,780 --> 01:34:06,840

it on film he admitted that my date for

2496

01:34:10,760 --> 01:34:08,790

the Exodus and my arguments for the

2497

01:34:13,729 --> 01:34:10,770

Exodus and this is as far as he could go

2498

01:34:15,950 --> 01:34:13,739

were as powerful as his version of the

2499

01:34:17,540 --> 01:34:15,960

Exodus and his date of Exodus in other

2500

01:34:20,209 --> 01:34:17,550

words he wasn't prepared to concede me

2501

01:34:21,470 --> 01:34:20,219

to me the entire argument but he was

2502

01:34:24,590 --> 01:34:21,480

prepared at the end of that debate to

2503

01:34:27,530 --> 01:34:24,600

say yes David you have a strong argument

2504

01:34:30,770 --> 01:34:27,540

which is as strong as mine okay so

2505

01:34:34,340 --> 01:34:30,780

having lambasted me for 24 15 years

2506

01:34:36,050 --> 01:34:34,350

he actually said I was 98% rubbish yeah

2507

01:34:38,090 --> 01:34:36,060

which is what he actually wrote and then

2508

01:34:39,200 --> 01:34:38,100

with inflation within a couple years it

2509

01:34:43,220 --> 01:34:39,210

had gone on to up to a hundred percent

2510

01:34:45,260 --> 01:34:43,230

rubbish but after that he actually he

2511

01:34:47,270 --> 01:34:45,270

conceded the fact that the arguments I'd

2512

01:34:49,310 --> 01:34:47,280

put forward and I'm putting forward and

2513

01:34:52,459 --> 01:34:49,320

actually as powerful as he's owned you

2514

01:34:54,050 --> 01:34:52,469

know this is a theme that I'm again not

2515

01:34:56,270 --> 01:34:54,060

trying to paint everyone with with the

2516

01:34:58,310 --> 01:34:56,280

same brush as it were but I - two

2517

01:35:01,100 --> 01:34:58,320

episodes ago we had Robert dr. Robert

2518

01:35:03,800 --> 01:35:01,110

Schoch on on the show and he discussed

2519

01:35:06,979 --> 01:35:03,810

the hardships that he had experienced

2520

01:35:08,900 --> 01:35:06,989

during the time that his reading of the

2521

01:35:12,110 --> 01:35:08,910

Sphinx theory came out and that shows he

2522

01:35:13,880 --> 01:35:12,120

was shouted at and spit on by by you

2523

01:35:15,770 --> 01:35:13,890

know other researchers and basically you

2524

01:35:19,220 --> 01:35:15,780

know called garbage as it were and that

2525

01:35:20,840 --> 01:35:19,230

they were wrong why is there a at least

2526

01:35:22,729 --> 01:35:20,850

somewhat of a theme or reoccurring theme

2527

01:35:26,150 --> 01:35:22,739

that I myself and some of the other

2528

01:35:29,090 --> 01:35:26,160

listeners may have heard who believed in

2529

01:35:31,700 --> 01:35:29,100

looking at alternate theories why is it

2530

01:35:33,200 --> 01:35:31,710

that there is such a such attacks and

2531

01:35:36,590 --> 01:35:33,210

why do people take it so personally if

2532

01:35:39,439 --> 01:35:36,600

they do is this is this a like is this

2533

01:35:41,689 --> 01:35:39,449

something that's common or or not well

2534

01:35:42,920 --> 01:35:41,699

people don't like change especially

2535

01:35:45,140 --> 01:35:42,930

academics especially in the history

2536

01:35:47,260 --> 01:35:45,150

fields scientists are tend to be a bit

2537

01:35:49,400 --> 01:35:47,270

more liberal minded science is a

2538

01:35:51,830 --> 01:35:49,410

discipline of looking forward to the

2539

01:35:54,830 --> 01:35:51,840

future history by its very nature is

2540

01:35:57,470 --> 01:35:54,840

looking to the Past looking backwards so

2541

01:35:59,120 --> 01:35:57,480

historians people working in this -

2542

01:36:00,740 --> 01:35:59,130

history feels as it were the history

2543

01:36:02,870 --> 01:36:00,750

disciplines tend to be quite

2544

01:36:05,180 --> 01:36:02,880

conservative in their views

2545

01:36:07,160 --> 01:36:05,190

and those young bucks who come along at

2546

01:36:09,500 --> 01:36:07,170

university straight out to school some

2547

01:36:11,919 --> 01:36:09,510

of them they sit at the foot of their

2548

01:36:14,510 --> 01:36:11,929

professors you know gone as it were

2549

01:36:18,020 --> 01:36:14,520

listening to this pontification from a

2550

01:36:19,580 --> 01:36:18,030

man who is superior in age and superior

2551

01:36:22,189 --> 01:36:19,590

in intellect and superior in knowledge

2552

01:36:26,020 --> 01:36:22,199

and they take it as truth they take his

2553

01:36:28,540 --> 01:36:26,030

reality and so they go on to replicate

2554

01:36:30,979 --> 01:36:28,550

effective what they're taught when they

2555

01:36:33,020 --> 01:36:30,989

become their professors in turn and

2556

01:36:35,810 --> 01:36:33,030

usually the the guys who was still

2557

01:36:37,370 --> 01:36:35,820

hanging around at university holding on

2558

01:36:38,720 --> 01:36:37,380

to the coke tail of the professor are

2559

01:36:40,310 --> 01:36:38,730

the ones that have not gone out in the

2560

01:36:43,370 --> 01:36:40,320

big world and got jobs in banking and

2561

01:36:45,080 --> 01:36:43,380

getting paid like \$300,000 a year you

2562

01:36:46,879 --> 01:36:45,090

know the bright sparks that want to be

2563

01:36:48,320 --> 01:36:46,889

dynamism other ones that have left the

2564

01:36:49,850 --> 01:36:48,330

university the only ones that are left

2565

01:36:51,860 --> 01:36:49,860

are the wanted to make a mile to go out

2566

01:36:54,020 --> 01:36:51,870

into the big wide world and they tend to

2567

01:36:56,120 --> 01:36:54,030

become the next professors so the

2568

01:36:58,100 --> 01:36:56,130

mechanism itself is a conservative one

2569

01:37:00,290 --> 01:36:58,110

history is a conservative discipline in

2570

01:37:04,399 --> 01:37:00,300

that respect but remember what Max

2571

01:37:08,229 --> 01:37:04,409

Planck said the famous physicist he said

2572

01:37:11,629 --> 01:37:08,239

that when you bring forward a new idea

2573

01:37:14,750 --> 01:37:11,639

it takes it nests it's necessary for

2574

01:37:17,090 --> 01:37:14,760

though that the existing academic

2575

01:37:19,100 --> 01:37:17,100

community to die off before a new idea

2576
01:37:21,200 --> 01:37:19,110
will be accepted by a new generation of

2577
01:37:22,729 --> 01:37:21,210
scholars who were not encumbered by the

2578
01:37:25,640 --> 01:37:22,739
emotional baggage of the previous

2579
01:37:27,919 --> 01:37:25,650
generation and I think that's what we're

2580
01:37:30,320 --> 01:37:27,929
involved were involved in here I mean I

2581
01:37:31,970 --> 01:37:30,330
come to University you're a straight out

2582
01:37:32,689 --> 01:37:31,980
of rock and roll industry as a mature

2583
01:37:34,850 --> 01:37:32,699
student

2584
01:37:36,530 --> 01:37:34,860
I'm not your 18 year old school kid

2585
01:37:38,750 --> 01:37:36,540
who's just come in there is and I've got

2586
01:37:41,660 --> 01:37:38,760
some ideas on my own and when I sit at

2587
01:37:44,540 --> 01:37:41,670
the foot of my professors yeah you know

2588
01:37:46,340 --> 01:37:44,550

academic gown I ask questions I debate

2589

01:37:48,560 --> 01:37:46,350

with them and they love it they actually

2590

01:37:50,570 --> 01:37:48,570

love the the cut normally they don't get

2591

01:37:52,760 --> 01:37:50,580

any questions I ask them by the students

2592

01:37:54,169 --> 01:37:52,770

but the problem is those aren't the

2593

01:37:55,879 --> 01:37:54,179

professor's that I have to concern

2594

01:37:58,430 --> 01:37:55,889

myself with the ones that know me know

2595

01:38:01,129 --> 01:37:58,440

what I'm like know how I think that's

2596

01:38:02,450 --> 01:38:01,139

why I was invited to give seminars at

2597

01:38:04,129 --> 01:38:02,460

the postgraduate level I was an

2598

01:38:06,080 --> 01:38:04,139

undergraduate student with all the

2599

01:38:07,520 --> 01:38:06,090

professor's they're the ones who don't

2600

01:38:09,410 --> 01:38:07,530

know me the problems the ones who've

2601
01:38:10,970 --> 01:38:09,420
never met me who think I'm some sort of

2602
01:38:12,680 --> 01:38:10,980
charlatan just because you know

2603
01:38:14,689 --> 01:38:12,690
whippersnappers come along and watch the

2604
01:38:16,669 --> 01:38:14,699
chops at the apple cart well I've got

2605
01:38:18,589 --> 01:38:16,679
the training I've done the gears

2606
01:38:20,899 --> 01:38:18,599
years of training at University and I've

2607
01:38:22,459 --> 01:38:20,909
got the discipline in me the academic

2608
01:38:24,350 --> 01:38:22,469
training to do it it's much more

2609
01:38:26,209 --> 01:38:24,360
difficult for them to dismiss me the way

2610
01:38:29,089 --> 01:38:26,219
that dismiss other people in this genre

2611
01:38:31,040 --> 01:38:29,099
of all this err idea of creative

2612
01:38:32,989 --> 01:38:31,050
thinking because a lot of them have not

2613
01:38:35,029 --> 01:38:32,999

got the background University background

2614

01:38:38,000 --> 01:38:35,039

that I've got so I'm much more dangerous

2615

01:38:39,500 --> 01:38:38,010

person for them than somebody that they

2616

01:38:40,910 --> 01:38:39,510

can dismiss as saying oh well he's not

2617

01:38:43,310 --> 01:38:40,920

an egyptologist he's not an academic

2618

01:38:44,750 --> 01:38:43,320

he's just coming up with these ideas you

2619

01:38:46,089 --> 01:38:44,760

know they could do that with certainly

2620

01:38:48,799 --> 01:38:46,099

figures but they can't do that with me

2621

01:38:50,569 --> 01:38:48,809

and that's the interesting and before I

2622

01:38:52,250 --> 01:38:50,579

be able to comment out Kevin Stevens

2623

01:38:54,109 --> 01:38:52,260

who's a regular listener and one of her

2624

01:38:57,020 --> 01:38:54,119

original listeners he said that he met

2625

01:38:58,250 --> 01:38:57,030

you at a megalithic Odyssey conference

2626
01:39:00,500 --> 01:38:58,260
and just he said that you're oh yeah he

2627
01:39:02,120 --> 01:39:00,510
said that you're a true gentleman and he

2628
01:39:03,529 --> 01:39:02,130
said yet fortunate he's left because he

2629
01:39:05,569 --> 01:39:03,539
lives in your time zone he's got family

2630
01:39:07,459 --> 01:39:05,579
things to take care of but he wanted to

2631
01:39:09,919 --> 01:39:07,469
say hi and said he very much appreciated

2632
01:39:11,509 --> 01:39:09,929
your talk at that conference that was

2633
01:39:12,979 --> 01:39:11,519
very nice of you to do that in funnily

2634
01:39:15,890 --> 01:39:12,989
enough that was the conference where I

2635
01:39:17,449 --> 01:39:15,900
did explained what really is going on

2636
01:39:18,739 --> 01:39:17,459
with the Sphinx so let's just put that

2637
01:39:21,259 --> 01:39:18,749
one down a little marker for later

2638
01:39:22,969 --> 01:39:21,269

because again you know that's something

2639

01:39:24,709 --> 01:39:22,979

that I I am actually in disagreement

2640

01:39:26,719 --> 01:39:24,719

with Robert Schoch about so you ought to

2641

01:39:29,600 --> 01:39:26,729

have the opposite view as well or an

2642

01:39:31,549 --> 01:39:29,610

undifferentiated anyway at some point

2643

01:39:33,319 --> 01:39:31,559

but yes I mean that that conference was

2644

01:39:35,719 --> 01:39:33,329

you know I'm not a megalithic scholar in

2645

01:39:37,129 --> 01:39:35,729

the sense I'm a I'm a history scholar so

2646

01:39:38,899 --> 01:39:37,139

when you're going back to the megalithic

2647

01:39:40,609 --> 01:39:38,909

period or the age of the Sphinx the

2648

01:39:42,500 --> 01:39:40,619

pyramids or whatever that's not my

2649

01:39:44,029 --> 01:39:42,510

discipline not my field as it were

2650

01:39:45,739 --> 01:39:44,039

remember the Egyptology is a very broad

2651

01:39:47,689 --> 01:39:45,749

field of meaning you have mummy

2652

01:39:49,399 --> 01:39:47,699

specialists you have chronologist you

2653

01:39:51,859 --> 01:39:49,409

have historians you have archaeologists

2654

01:39:53,270 --> 01:39:51,869

you have linguists linguistics you know

2655

01:39:56,089 --> 01:39:53,280

you have people who study texts of

2656

01:39:57,229 --> 01:39:56,099

different periods you have a pig Rivest

2657

01:39:59,569 --> 01:39:57,239

you have all sorts of different

2658

01:40:01,459 --> 01:39:59,579

disciplines within within Egyptology

2659

01:40:03,469 --> 01:40:01,469

it's like saying everybody's a surgeon

2660

01:40:06,109 --> 01:40:03,479

but I many different types of surgeon so

2661

01:40:07,819 --> 01:40:06,119

you know I my specialism is 32 million

2662

01:40:09,439 --> 01:40:07,829

per chronology or chronology but I

2663

01:40:11,359 --> 01:40:09,449

sometimes dip into this other material

2664

01:40:14,929 --> 01:40:11,369

cuz I have some background in training

2665

01:40:17,209 --> 01:40:14,939

in it and and my views on the Giza

2666

01:40:20,029 --> 01:40:17,219

necropolis and the Sphinx and the

2667

01:40:21,439 --> 01:40:20,039

pyramids asked quite different from

2668

01:40:23,000 --> 01:40:21,449

conventional thinking but they certainly

2669

01:40:26,989 --> 01:40:23,010

don't go as far as Robert Schoch does

2670

01:40:29,340 --> 01:40:26,999

and for the the new chronology I know

2671

01:40:31,260 --> 01:40:29,350

that you push back the

2672

01:40:32,640 --> 01:40:31,270

this is this this is kind of jumping

2673

01:40:34,980 --> 01:40:32,650

around via the time table and I've got

2674

01:40:36,450 --> 01:40:34,990

the conventional versus your chronology

2675

01:40:38,130 --> 01:40:36,460

actually opened on the I on my screen

2676

01:40:41,010 --> 01:40:38,140

here and I've shared a chat a little

2677

01:40:43,740 --> 01:40:41,020

further up you push the old die or the

2678

01:40:47,400 --> 01:40:43,750

pre-dynastic period you know at least

2679

01:40:49,830 --> 01:40:47,410

back to 30 to 50 BC back to ya and

2680

01:40:52,710 --> 01:40:49,840

Nakada one in Nakada two and out of

2681

01:40:55,080 --> 01:40:52,720

three yeah can you go into a little bit

2682

01:40:57,960 --> 01:40:55,090

on on the the pre-dynastic times as far

2683

01:41:00,210 --> 01:40:57,970

as your view yeah I can do that I mean

2684

01:41:02,460 --> 01:41:00,220

remember this is pretext so these in

2685

01:41:04,410 --> 01:41:02,470

prehistory I mean the definition of

2686

01:41:06,420 --> 01:41:04,420

history is when texts begin when you

2687

01:41:08,280 --> 01:41:06,430

start having narrative and documentation

2688

01:41:11,880 --> 01:41:08,290

is when history begins so and I think

2689

01:41:14,490 --> 01:41:11,890

before writing is prehistory so Nakara

2690

01:41:16,680 --> 01:41:14,500

one is prehistory certainly but Naqada

2691

01:41:19,080 --> 01:41:16,690

to is previously the carter three is

2692

01:41:21,870 --> 01:41:19,090

where we begin to see writing for the

2693

01:41:23,460 --> 01:41:21,880

first time in Egypt as principally

2694

01:41:25,530 --> 01:41:23,470

things like the records or quantities of

2695

01:41:27,690 --> 01:41:25,540

particular materials from a particular

2696

01:41:30,150 --> 01:41:27,700

district of Egypt to a tomb we might

2697

01:41:31,830 --> 01:41:30,160

find a docket on a jar that was you know

2698

01:41:34,110 --> 01:41:31,840

was was contributed to the barrel of a

2699

01:41:36,450 --> 01:41:34,120

king or whatever and you have what we

2700

01:41:38,580 --> 01:41:36,460

call seracs or Horus names of Kings that

2701

01:41:40,350 --> 01:41:38,590

appear on rocks and various pots and

2702

01:41:42,210 --> 01:41:40,360

things and they are the names of the

2703

01:41:44,700 --> 01:41:42,220

Kings who's buried in these tombs or

2704

01:41:47,160 --> 01:41:44,710

whatever so we do start to get a record

2705

01:41:50,280 --> 01:41:47,170

of certain individual rulers at this

2706

01:41:52,290 --> 01:41:50,290

period and so we we can construct a

2707

01:41:55,080 --> 01:41:52,300

history from around the time of what we

2708

01:41:57,360 --> 01:41:55,090

call dynasty 0 that which is basically

2709

01:41:58,740 --> 01:41:57,370

in the Carter 3 and then because we get

2710

01:42:01,890 --> 01:41:58,750

the first dynasty when dynastic

2711

01:42:04,830 --> 01:42:01,900

histories truly starts with many's or

2712

01:42:07,710 --> 01:42:04,840

whatever Horus are how we think he is so

2713

01:42:11,990 --> 01:42:07,720

there are five or six rulers before our

2714

01:42:14,400 --> 01:42:12,000

ha who we've got evidence for the most

2715

01:42:17,910 --> 01:42:14,410

earliest one we seem to have with the

2716

01:42:20,460 --> 01:42:17,920

Horus name is eerie he is the

2717

01:42:24,060 --> 01:42:20,470

successor of King scorpion of the famous

2718

01:42:26,460 --> 01:42:24,070

movie King scorpion was succeeded we

2719

01:42:28,980 --> 01:42:26,470

think by eerie now eerie is

2720

01:42:31,740 --> 01:42:28,990

the first one as far as I'm aware who

2721

01:42:33,960 --> 01:42:31,750

has a Horus name so he's the force first

2722

01:42:36,420 --> 01:42:33,970

Horus king of all the kings of Egypt

2723

01:42:38,940 --> 01:42:36,430

after that were called Horus kings there

2724

01:42:42,270 --> 01:42:38,950

were horses the the symbol of kingship

2725

01:42:43,140 --> 01:42:42,280

if you like the Falcon God and so it

2726

01:42:46,290 --> 01:42:43,150

seems to me

2727

01:42:48,540 --> 01:42:46,300

that he is really the first Horus king

2728

01:42:50,970 --> 01:42:48,550

that founds the the concept of the

2729

01:42:53,970 --> 01:42:50,980

Horace Kings as it were and in my

2730

01:42:56,100 --> 01:42:53,980

personal view he is the guy who is

2731

01:42:59,430 --> 01:42:56,110

associated with the construction of the

2732

01:43:01,860 --> 01:42:59,440

Sphinx because Cara Marquette the name

2733

01:43:02,820 --> 01:43:01,870

of the Sphinx the HAR part of that is

2734

01:43:05,399 --> 01:43:02,830

the word Horus

2735

01:43:08,220 --> 01:43:05,409

so Horus who is in the horizon is what

2736

01:43:10,680 --> 01:43:08,230

that means so it would be logical for

2737

01:43:12,990 --> 01:43:10,690

the first Horus King to be the creator

2738

01:43:15,990 --> 01:43:13,000

of the Horus Sphinx the the Sphinx of

2739

01:43:17,610 --> 01:43:16,000

Horus and that's what I think you get

2740

01:43:20,970 --> 01:43:17,620

from the evidence at the Giza necropolis

2741

01:43:23,070 --> 01:43:20,980

because not just the Sphinx itself but

2742

01:43:25,380 --> 01:43:23,080

they there is a series of stone must

2743

01:43:27,240 --> 01:43:25,390

immerse on the southern side of the

2744

01:43:29,729 --> 01:43:27,250

Sphinx causeway over course we're going

2745

01:43:32,040 --> 01:43:29,739

up to the quarry to pyramid which are

2746

01:43:34,439 --> 01:43:32,050

cut into the rock and they are as

2747

01:43:36,780 --> 01:43:34,449

heavily eroded as the Sphinx itself and

2748

01:43:40,860 --> 01:43:36,790

they had what we call niche facade or

2749

01:43:43,050 --> 01:43:40,870

palace facade decoration on them very

2750

01:43:45,450 --> 01:43:43,060

heavily eroded now but you can still see

2751

01:43:47,540 --> 01:43:45,460

remnants of it and that we know is a

2752

01:43:49,830 --> 01:43:47,550

feature that was invented or created

2753

01:43:52,340 --> 01:43:49,840

just before the beginning of the first

2754

01:43:54,810 --> 01:43:52,350

dynasty so it seems very likely

2755

01:43:58,169 --> 01:43:54,820

therefore that there are some major

2756

01:43:59,700 --> 01:43:58,179

tombs in the Giza necropolis dating from

2757

01:44:02,550 --> 01:43:59,710

the beginning of the 1st in history or

2758

01:44:04,620 --> 01:44:02,560

slightly earlier and now the erosion

2759

01:44:06,390 --> 01:44:04,630

pattern on those tombs is exactly the

2760

01:44:08,340 --> 01:44:06,400

same as the erosion of the Sphinx or the

2761

01:44:10,439 --> 01:44:08,350

Sphinx enclosure not so much the Sphinx

2762

01:44:12,090 --> 01:44:10,449

which suggests that those sets of

2763

01:44:15,330 --> 01:44:12,100

monuments the Sphinx and the tombs are

2764

01:44:18,090 --> 01:44:15,340

contemporary about the same date and and

2765

01:44:20,820 --> 01:44:18,100

the erosion that you see on the Sphinx

2766

01:44:22,709 --> 01:44:20,830

enclosure where I disagree with Jacques

2767

01:44:24,720 --> 01:44:22,719

fundamentally is that he wants to now

2768

01:44:28,169 --> 01:44:24,730

push that back to Agra Beckley Tepe age

2769

01:44:30,570 --> 01:44:28,179

sort of 10,000 BC and I see absolutely

2770

01:44:31,979 --> 01:44:30,580

no evidence for that at all not only do

2771

01:44:34,530 --> 01:44:31,989

I not see evidence for it but the

2772

01:44:37,080 --> 01:44:34,540

erosion certainly would could have taken

2773

01:44:40,620 --> 01:44:37,090

place between let's say for argument's

2774

01:44:42,990 --> 01:44:40,630

sake dynasty 0 up to the 5th dynasty and

2775

01:44:45,720 --> 01:44:43,000

at which point the quarrying that took

2776

01:44:48,390 --> 01:44:45,730

place behind the Sphinx to build the

2777

01:44:49,860 --> 01:44:48,400

Khufu pyramid would have deprived water

2778

01:44:51,899 --> 01:44:49,870

runoff from reaching the Sphinx

2779

01:44:53,790 --> 01:44:51,909

enclosure because they dug a huge hole

2780

01:44:56,890 --> 01:44:53,800

in the ground there to the north of the

2781

01:44:58,270 --> 01:44:56,900

Khafre causeway and that if any

2782

01:44:59,649 --> 01:44:58,280

flash floods were to come down on a

2783

01:45:01,720 --> 01:44:59,659

regular basis from the top of the

2784

01:45:03,310 --> 01:45:01,730

plateau and then cascade over the edge

2785

01:45:05,410 --> 01:45:03,320

of the Sphinx enclosure that would have

2786

01:45:08,979 --> 01:45:05,420

been stopped by the coring of the blocks

2787

01:45:11,140 --> 01:45:08,989

that built part of the core food pyramid

2788

01:45:15,010 --> 01:45:11,150

so we could say there's a terminus point

2789

01:45:17,500 --> 01:45:15,020

where the erosion stopped ceased at that

2790

01:45:19,990 --> 01:45:17,510

point the the pillowing effect we get on

2791

01:45:22,479 --> 01:45:20,000

the enclosure and that would be the

2792

01:45:24,850 --> 01:45:22,489

point where that erosion ceases and and

2793

01:45:26,290 --> 01:45:24,860

the pier will be about 450 years and I

2794

01:45:28,450 --> 01:45:26,300

think that is certainly sufficient time

2795

01:45:30,820 --> 01:45:28,460

for that erosion to take place because

2796

01:45:32,649 --> 01:45:30,830

you've got a huge plateau area there

2797

01:45:34,930 --> 01:45:32,659

sloping down to the Sphinx enclosure

2798

01:45:36,669 --> 01:45:34,940

which every time there's a rainstorm

2799

01:45:38,680 --> 01:45:36,679

that would have turned into a waterfall

2800

01:45:40,630 --> 01:45:38,690

and I've seen it when I was a kid I saw

2801

01:45:42,669 --> 01:45:40,640

that happen I actually saw it pouring

2802

01:45:45,459 --> 01:45:42,679

down the causeway of Khafre and into the

2803

01:45:47,590 --> 01:45:45,469

Sphinx enclosure and so I've seen it

2804

01:45:49,330 --> 01:45:47,600

happen and you get at least what today

2805

01:45:51,220 --> 01:45:49,340

you get at least one or two heavy

2806

01:45:53,350 --> 01:45:51,230

rainstorms like that a year in Egypt in

2807

01:45:55,510 --> 01:45:53,360

the neolithic wet face which is the time

2808

01:45:58,840 --> 01:45:55,520

of the praetor pre-dynastic era the time

2809

01:46:00,669 --> 01:45:58,850

before the fifth dynasty they were Egypt

2810

01:46:02,560 --> 01:46:00,679

was much much wetter there was very very

2811

01:46:04,780 --> 01:46:02,570

heavy rainstorms going on all the time

2812

01:46:07,090 --> 01:46:04,790

so you might have got five six seven

2813

01:46:08,410 --> 01:46:07,100

heavy rainstorms a year cascading over

2814

01:46:10,450 --> 01:46:08,420

the edge of the enclosure there and

2815

01:46:13,660 --> 01:46:10,460

causing that erosion pattern it does not

2816

01:46:16,180 --> 01:46:13,670

take 8,000 years nine thousand years to

2817

01:46:17,860 --> 01:46:16,190

do that it really does not least not

2818

01:46:19,149 --> 01:46:17,870

required it's one of those things that

2819

01:46:20,680 --> 01:46:19,159

okay we have you know it'd be a good

2820

01:46:22,689 --> 01:46:20,690

idea to be able to test this if we've

2821

01:46:26,380 --> 01:46:22,699

got two or three hundred years to you

2822

01:46:28,240 --> 01:46:26,390

know get get some get some sandstone out

2823

01:46:29,620 --> 01:46:28,250

of Egypt or anywhere and just cascade

2824

01:46:31,360 --> 01:46:29,630

water over for an extended period of

2825

01:46:33,669 --> 01:46:31,370

time well you don't you don't need to

2826

01:46:35,830 --> 01:46:33,679

because you've got tombs with nice

2827

01:46:38,470 --> 01:46:35,840

facade architecture which we know was

2828

01:46:39,640 --> 01:46:38,480

invented all the evidence points to that

2829

01:46:41,860 --> 01:46:39,650

being invented at the beginning of the

2830

01:46:43,419 --> 01:46:41,870

first dynasty and the erosion pads on

2831

01:46:46,600 --> 01:46:43,429

those those monuments are the same as

2832

01:46:47,709 --> 01:46:46,610

the Sphinx enclosure okay okay no that

2833

01:46:49,240 --> 01:46:47,719

that makes that makes a lot more sense

2834

01:46:53,320 --> 01:46:49,250

and thank you very much for clarifying

2835

01:46:55,270 --> 01:46:53,330

that with regards to let's say trying to

2836

01:46:57,520 --> 01:46:55,280

date it to go back to the tip a have you

2837

01:46:59,020 --> 01:46:57,530

researched go back to the tip at all and

2838

01:47:01,270 --> 01:46:59,030

I know that we've got some people who

2839

01:47:02,620 --> 01:47:01,280
are interested in it and in certain

2840

01:47:02,919 --> 01:47:02,630
shows for people who listen to fade to

2841

01:47:05,919 --> 01:47:02,929
black

2842

01:47:07,479 --> 01:47:05,929
and James Cruz I'm looking at you that's

2843

01:47:10,400 --> 01:47:07,489
an indication for most people to take a

2844

01:47:13,400 --> 01:47:10,410
shot whenever I mentioned gobekli tepe

2845

01:47:15,320 --> 01:47:13,410
right well I was actually one of the

2846

01:47:17,390 --> 01:47:15,330
first ones to visit the place really

2847

01:47:19,010 --> 01:47:17,400
yeah I went to up to Quebec I can't know

2848

01:47:21,290 --> 01:47:19,020
what year it was now I think it was 2000

2849

01:47:23,570 --> 01:47:21,300
and was it 2003 something like that

2850

01:47:25,460 --> 01:47:23,580
something on those lines and they

2851

01:47:28,190 --> 01:47:25,470

basically had only just uncovered a

2852

01:47:31,660 --> 01:47:28,200

couple of the temples at that point it

2853

01:47:34,280 --> 01:47:31,670

is a remarkable site there no denying it

2854

01:47:36,800 --> 01:47:34,290

there are issues though with the way

2855

01:47:39,260 --> 01:47:36,810

people treat that particular site the

2856

01:47:41,060 --> 01:47:39,270

war the one thing that worries me is

2857

01:47:42,950 --> 01:47:41,070

they concentrate so much on the temples

2858

01:47:45,890 --> 01:47:42,960

but they don't concentrate on the

2859

01:47:47,480 --> 01:47:45,900

plateau if you enter the site to your

2860

01:47:49,010 --> 01:47:47,490

right hand side as you go on the path

2861

01:47:50,720 --> 01:47:49,020

towards where the temple location is on

2862

01:47:52,550 --> 01:47:50,730

the top of the hill to the right hand

2863

01:47:54,140 --> 01:47:52,560

side there's a rock plateau a sloping

2864

01:47:56,780 --> 01:47:54,150

plateau that goes down that nobody talks

2865

01:48:00,560 --> 01:47:56,790

about and all over that area there there

2866

01:48:02,120 --> 01:48:00,570

are holes cut into the rock for standing

2867

01:48:04,220 --> 01:48:02,130

something or others whether they were

2868

01:48:07,040 --> 01:48:04,230

stones or wooden beams or whatever they

2869

01:48:10,430 --> 01:48:07,050

were and they were clearly alignments

2870

01:48:12,500 --> 01:48:10,440

for astronomical observation so that at

2871

01:48:14,720 --> 01:48:12,510

certain festivals throughout the year

2872

01:48:16,130 --> 01:48:14,730

people would gather there for

2873

01:48:18,050 --> 01:48:16,140

astronomical events and they would do

2874

01:48:21,620 --> 01:48:18,060

measuring whatever and it seems very

2875

01:48:24,860 --> 01:48:21,630

clear to me that Gobekli Tepe is its pre

2876

01:48:27,050 --> 01:48:24,870

agriculture okay so it's hunter-gatherer

2877

01:48:28,820 --> 01:48:27,060

society but hunter-gatherer society is

2878

01:48:30,740 --> 01:48:28,830

not just cavemen it's much more

2879

01:48:33,200 --> 01:48:30,750

sophisticated than that and you would

2880

01:48:35,840 --> 01:48:33,210

have had clans and tribes and they would

2881

01:48:38,660 --> 01:48:35,850

have gathered at a place like your

2882

01:48:41,390 --> 01:48:38,670

Beckley Tepe at certain celestial events

2883

01:48:41,990 --> 01:48:41,400

like solar eclipses equinoxes whatever

2884

01:48:45,620 --> 01:48:42,000

they might be

2885

01:48:47,150 --> 01:48:45,630

spring equinoxes solstices or whatever

2886

01:48:48,980 --> 01:48:47,160

they were they would observe those they

2887

01:48:51,380 --> 01:48:48,990

would would gather together of that

2888

01:48:53,510 --> 01:48:51,390

place for spiritual reasons because

2889

01:48:54,770 --> 01:48:53,520

those things were very important to the

2890

01:48:57,170 --> 01:48:54,780

people in those days they didn't have

2891

01:48:58,610 --> 01:48:57,180

color TVs their nights were spent gazing

2892

01:49:00,430 --> 01:48:58,620

at the stars for goodness sakes you know

2893

01:49:02,840 --> 01:49:00,440

that's what it was all about

2894

01:49:05,990 --> 01:49:02,850

cyclamen that's as good as let's say a

2895

01:49:07,280 --> 01:49:06,000

good it'll be really good at least from

2896

01:49:10,370 --> 01:49:07,290

what I've been told never done it myself

2897

01:49:13,100 --> 01:49:10,380

but so so this site it's not a

2898

01:49:14,720 --> 01:49:13,110

settlement okay there's no burials there

2899

01:49:17,840 --> 01:49:14,730

they haven't found human remains as far

2900

01:49:20,060 --> 01:49:17,850

as I know it's a gathering place it's a

2901

01:49:22,850 --> 01:49:20,070

place for people to gather for rituals

2902

01:49:24,020 --> 01:49:22,860

on a regular basis maybe once twice

2903

01:49:25,609 --> 01:49:24,030

three times a year and they

2904

01:49:28,089 --> 01:49:25,619

come from their zones of counting and

2905

01:49:30,529 --> 01:49:28,099

they would gather together for rituals

2906

01:49:32,209 --> 01:49:30,539

what the temple function is is another

2907

01:49:34,279 --> 01:49:32,219

matter they may be astronomical

2908

01:49:35,990 --> 01:49:34,289

but they also may be an Acropolis and

2909

01:49:38,660 --> 01:49:36,000

there may be a places where in that

2910

01:49:42,470 --> 01:49:38,670

particular region the process normally

2911

01:49:44,240 --> 01:49:42,480

for for the deceased was not to bury

2912

01:49:46,669 --> 01:49:44,250

them was watched he to lay them out to

2913

01:49:48,680 --> 01:49:46,679

be desiccated by vultures and crows and

2914

01:49:50,060 --> 01:49:48,690

things so that the the fleshy wood

2915

01:49:53,209 --> 01:49:50,070

picked off the bones and then their

2916

01:49:55,310 --> 01:49:53,219

bones would be either placed in a and

2917

01:49:56,689 --> 01:49:55,320

and a burial somewhere or taken to the

2918

01:49:58,970 --> 01:49:56,699

home and the skull was quite often

2919

01:50:01,129 --> 01:49:58,980

placed in the house so do you have

2920

01:50:02,419 --> 01:50:01,139

ancestors schools your ancestors were

2921

01:50:04,640 --> 01:50:02,429

there in your home with you and you

2922

01:50:07,640 --> 01:50:04,650

would talk to them and that that we have

2923

01:50:09,979 --> 01:50:07,650

a lots of evidence for that so it may

2924

01:50:11,750 --> 01:50:09,989

well be that those shelves that you see

2925

01:50:13,160 --> 01:50:11,760

in those circular temples will actually

2926

01:50:14,779 --> 01:50:13,170

for laying out bones or filleting our

2927

01:50:17,060 --> 01:50:14,789

bodies and then they would come and

2928

01:50:18,649 --> 01:50:17,070

collect the bones a later date which is

2929

01:50:21,169 --> 01:50:18,659

why the no burials then I take them back

2930

01:50:24,020 --> 01:50:21,179

to their ancestral areas where they

2931

01:50:25,729 --> 01:50:24,030

actually came from so those are the

2932

01:50:27,350 --> 01:50:25,739

those are the issues I would say that as

2933

01:50:30,740 --> 01:50:27,360

I would understand it what other point I

2934

01:50:33,560 --> 01:50:30,750

would mention to you is that because the

2935

01:50:36,200 --> 01:50:33,570

gobekli tepe monuments of stone because

2936

01:50:38,660 --> 01:50:36,210

there are no bones there the only way

2937

01:50:41,950 --> 01:50:38,670

they can get a date radiocarbon date

2938

01:50:44,779 --> 01:50:41,960

before the remains is to date the soil

2939

01:50:47,419 --> 01:50:44,789

okay because so little little living

2940

01:50:48,020 --> 01:50:47,429

organism stone is not they don't have

2941

01:50:50,720 --> 01:50:48,030

any bones

2942

01:50:52,520 --> 01:50:50,730

so the radiocarbon dates I am this as I

2943

01:50:55,700 --> 01:50:52,530

understand them are actually soil

2944

01:50:58,970 --> 01:50:55,710

samples now we know that the the site

2945

01:51:01,580 --> 01:50:58,980

was reburied okay it was completely

2946

01:51:03,950 --> 01:51:01,590

reburied in soil so the not dated the

2947

01:51:05,569 --> 01:51:03,960

monuments the dating the earth and you

2948

01:51:09,229 --> 01:51:05,579

don't know how old the earth is you

2949

01:51:13,069 --> 01:51:09,239

don't know where it's come from so get

2950

01:51:16,279 --> 01:51:13,079

this date of 10,500 BC Oh even slightly

2951
01:51:18,290 --> 01:51:16,289
later we have to be sure about the

2952
01:51:20,899 --> 01:51:18,300
dating and you can't base it purely on

2953
01:51:22,640 --> 01:51:20,909
soil samples dating because soil could

2954
01:51:26,240 --> 01:51:22,650
be much older than the monuments that it

2955
01:51:28,700 --> 01:51:26,250
covers now it from my understanding the

2956
01:51:31,010 --> 01:51:28,710
there may have been and again I'm I

2957
01:51:32,959 --> 01:51:31,020
can't confirm this because I don't have

2958
01:51:34,279 --> 01:51:32,969
the research in front of me but from

2959
01:51:35,600 --> 01:51:34,289
what I've been under at least from my

2960
01:51:37,430 --> 01:51:35,610
understandings that there there may have

2961
01:51:41,240 --> 01:51:37,440
been multiple samples that have been

2962
01:51:43,010 --> 01:51:41,250
taken and the consistency before that

2963
01:51:44,180 --> 01:51:43,020

areas is the same throughout so yes it

2964

01:51:45,500 --> 01:51:44,190

was it was reburied

2965

01:51:46,970 --> 01:51:45,510

and the only way they would have been

2966

01:51:49,400 --> 01:51:46,980

able to tell that was with multiple

2967

01:51:51,620 --> 01:51:49,410

samples unless they just you know

2968

01:51:55,070 --> 01:51:51,630

drilled one core sample down in one area

2969

01:51:57,500 --> 01:51:55,080

and took it all from that they simply

2970

01:51:59,420 --> 01:51:57,510

take samples as they excavate and you

2971

01:52:01,370 --> 01:51:59,430

you you scrape some soil off the top of

2972

01:52:02,750 --> 01:52:01,380

a one of the stones there and you've

2973

01:52:05,270 --> 01:52:02,760

gone have sent it way to the laboratory

2974

01:52:07,430 --> 01:52:05,280

to be to be dated but it's dating

2975

01:52:08,350 --> 01:52:07,440

soilless all is a natural organism it's

2976

01:52:10,790 --> 01:52:08,360

not man-made

2977

01:52:12,260 --> 01:52:10,800

okay so there's not that doesn't date

2978

01:52:13,880 --> 01:52:12,270

the stone even the carving of the stone

2979

01:52:14,660 --> 01:52:13,890

it doesn't date the people who were

2980

01:52:17,270 --> 01:52:14,670

there okay

2981

01:52:19,460 --> 01:52:17,280

it dates that it dates the environment

2982

01:52:23,090 --> 01:52:19,470

the locus of the stones but it doesn't

2983

01:52:24,800 --> 01:52:23,100

date the stones themselves now with

2984

01:52:27,170 --> 01:52:24,810

regards to the carving iron you you've

2985

01:52:28,820 --> 01:52:27,180

seen them firsthand and I only seen them

2986

01:52:31,960 --> 01:52:28,830

in pictures and I can only imagine how

2987

01:52:35,240 --> 01:52:31,970

magnificent the the monuments would be

2988

01:52:36,170 --> 01:52:35,250

the idea currently right now or at least

2989

01:52:38,630 --> 01:52:36,180

some of the theories that have been

2990

01:52:40,820 --> 01:52:38,640

presented is that because it is relief

2991

01:52:44,240 --> 01:52:40,830

carving that is somewhat of a an

2992

01:52:47,570 --> 01:52:44,250

advanced carving technique that sorry so

2993

01:52:51,380 --> 01:52:47,580

how long normally has does it take for

2994

01:52:53,630 --> 01:52:51,390

for this type of technique to arise

2995

01:52:56,260 --> 01:52:53,640

within within a civilization at least in

2996

01:52:58,580 --> 01:52:56,270

your opinion well is it is extraordinary

2997

01:53:00,800 --> 01:52:58,590

thing about Quebec utopia more than

2998

01:53:04,000 --> 01:53:00,810

anything else because the carvings are

2999

01:53:07,910 --> 01:53:04,010

very fine fine work exceptional work and

3000

01:53:10,520 --> 01:53:07,920

this is pre metalworking okay

3001
01:53:12,140 --> 01:53:10,530
metalworking doesn't think if you accept

3002
01:53:14,180 --> 01:53:12,150
the dates that with the radiocarbon

3003
01:53:16,880 --> 01:53:14,190
dates which I've just already said and

3004
01:53:20,210 --> 01:53:16,890
maybe dubious but if you do and you

3005
01:53:24,560 --> 01:53:20,220
establish these carvings to be 10000 BC

3006
01:53:26,000 --> 01:53:24,570
or thereabouts then your pre metal okay

3007
01:53:27,440 --> 01:53:26,010
now that somebody may might be saying to

3008
01:53:29,060 --> 01:53:27,450
you or one of your listeners might be

3009
01:53:30,830 --> 01:53:29,070
saying ah but they must have had metal

3010
01:53:32,900 --> 01:53:30,840
and they forgotten how to use it but we

3011
01:53:35,300 --> 01:53:32,910
have no evidence of metal nothing's

3012
01:53:38,840 --> 01:53:35,310
being dug up anywhere we think they

3013
01:53:41,540 --> 01:53:38,850

simply use stone they'd use pounders to

3014

01:53:44,060 --> 01:53:41,550

smooth those big dolmens or whatever you

3015

01:53:45,980 --> 01:53:44,070

want to call them those big pillars but

3016

01:53:49,880 --> 01:53:45,990

that doesn't explain how they carve the

3017

01:53:51,260 --> 01:53:49,890

fine art on them and that is the mystery

3018

01:53:52,990 --> 01:53:51,270

that is the most

3019

01:53:56,510 --> 01:53:53,000

what a mystery of all of Gobekli Tepe

3020

01:53:59,120 --> 01:53:56,520

you know you would expect those to be

3021

01:54:01,100 --> 01:53:59,130

made from copper copper chisels or

3022

01:54:03,440 --> 01:54:01,110

copper workings would be the way you

3023

01:54:05,390 --> 01:54:03,450

would expect that sort of relief work to

3024

01:54:07,910 --> 01:54:05,400

be done you can hardly expect it to be

3025

01:54:10,580 --> 01:54:07,920

done I don't think with stone unless

3026

01:54:14,480 --> 01:54:10,590

you've got flint or something like that

3027

01:54:15,950 --> 01:54:14,490

where you scrape the the actual shapes

3028

01:54:17,900 --> 01:54:15,960

and things and define the lines with

3029

01:54:19,310 --> 01:54:17,910

that and I suppose you've got volcanic

3030

01:54:21,620 --> 01:54:19,320

stone there as well in that region so

3031

01:54:23,420 --> 01:54:21,630

there's all the possibility but that is

3032

01:54:24,800 --> 01:54:23,430

the extraordinary thing about Gobekli to

3033

01:54:26,990 --> 01:54:24,810

be more than anything else I think is

3034

01:54:29,570 --> 01:54:27,000

the art work the art and how they

3035

01:54:31,370 --> 01:54:29,580

managed to achieve it at that time but

3036

01:54:33,110 --> 01:54:31,380

then again you know people raise issues

3037

01:54:34,580 --> 01:54:33,120

about Egyptian art Lina how do they

3038

01:54:36,650 --> 01:54:34,590

can't for Granite's how did they do this

3039

01:54:38,630 --> 01:54:36,660

how did you do that there's always been

3040

01:54:40,550 --> 01:54:38,640

this great debate about the technologies

3041

01:54:43,010 --> 01:54:40,560

of the ancient world and how they

3042

01:54:44,720 --> 01:54:43,020

achieved them and you know I always say

3043

01:54:47,060 --> 01:54:44,730

you know they didn't have a lot of other

3044

01:54:49,640 --> 01:54:47,070

distractions no they were basically

3045

01:54:51,740 --> 01:54:49,650

lifters of stone movers of stone cutters

3046

01:54:53,660 --> 01:54:51,750

of stone movers of dirt and Carver's of

3047

01:54:55,820 --> 01:54:53,670

stone that was their big thing their

3048

01:54:57,950 --> 01:54:55,830

talent technology probably was vastly

3049

01:54:59,180 --> 01:54:57,960

superior to what we imagined simply

3050

01:55:00,500 --> 01:54:59,190

because they didn't have other things

3051

01:55:01,850 --> 01:55:00,510

they didn't have the Internet they

3052

01:55:03,950 --> 01:55:01,860

didn't have computers didn't have cars

3053

01:55:05,780 --> 01:55:03,960

planes they would they were good at what

3054

01:55:06,410 --> 01:55:05,790

they had which was very little and they

3055

01:55:09,410 --> 01:55:06,420

did it very well

3056

01:55:11,180 --> 01:55:09,420

as my friends and I say we just soar at

3057

01:55:12,740 --> 01:55:11,190

least for Alex and I especially we just

3058

01:55:15,620 --> 01:55:12,750

sit around and think up how to do

3059

01:55:18,110 --> 01:55:15,630

that that's unusual our usual line of

3060

01:55:19,760 --> 01:55:18,120

thinking yeah I know that there are

3061

01:55:21,650 --> 01:55:19,770

certain proponents especially with the

3062

01:55:23,180 --> 01:55:21,660

you know old Kingdom in Egypt and how

3063

01:55:24,590 --> 01:55:23,190

there are certain artifacts that were

3064

01:55:26,750 --> 01:55:24,600

found that were made of some of the

3065

01:55:30,380 --> 01:55:26,760

hardest stone and the carvings of them

3066

01:55:33,020 --> 01:55:30,390

were so so precise and so a balance that

3067

01:55:34,190 --> 01:55:33,030

you can have a bowl that was rounded at

3068

01:55:35,780 --> 01:55:34,200

the bottom that was made of let's say

3069

01:55:37,370 --> 01:55:35,790

die right for instance and it may not be

3070

01:55:37,760 --> 01:55:37,380

made of die right but just for examples

3071

01:55:39,590 --> 01:55:37,770

sake

3072

01:55:41,780 --> 01:55:39,600

yeah and it's a rounded bottom and all

3073

01:55:43,250 --> 01:55:41,790

it does is it's it's perfectly balanced

3074

01:55:45,530 --> 01:55:43,260

on that rounded bottom there's no flat

3075

01:55:47,960 --> 01:55:45,540

area for it to sit on and whether it's

3076

01:55:49,400 --> 01:55:47,970

fun or not and these are things that we

3077

01:55:51,140 --> 01:55:49,410

may find difficult to be able to do

3078

01:55:53,090 --> 01:55:51,150

today or maybe we just don't have the

3079

01:55:55,400 --> 01:55:53,100

need to be able to do it but who knows

3080

01:55:56,480 --> 01:55:55,410

how all the time all the time as well I

3081

01:55:58,580 --> 01:55:56,490

mean the time is the other thing just

3082

01:56:00,290 --> 01:55:58,590

imagine some of these beautiful statues

3083

01:56:03,560 --> 01:56:00,300

nature to the kings which are

3084

01:56:05,199 --> 01:56:03,570

exquisitely done now they are not simply

3085

01:56:07,509 --> 01:56:05,209

done with a chisel and a hammer

3086

01:56:08,890 --> 01:56:07,519

okay they could they rough shape them

3087

01:56:10,779 --> 01:56:08,900

with a chisel and a hammer and the

3088

01:56:12,759 --> 01:56:10,789

pounders and things but the end of the

3089

01:56:14,919 --> 01:56:12,769

day they're probably using that the

3090

01:56:16,620 --> 01:56:14,929

artists that were let's call him not

3091

01:56:18,640 --> 01:56:16,630

column artists the artisans the

3092

01:56:20,410 --> 01:56:18,650

craftsmen who were doing this and there

3093

01:56:23,620 --> 01:56:20,420

were many probably working on the same

3094

01:56:27,100 --> 01:56:23,630

object they would literally polish and

3095

01:56:30,370 --> 01:56:27,110

smooth the texture of those stones those

3096

01:56:33,520 --> 01:56:30,380

statues with their thumbs they would use

3097

01:56:36,219 --> 01:56:33,530

their skin to smooth and wear down and

3098

01:56:38,169 --> 01:56:36,229

get the surface the way they did it they

3099

01:56:40,899 --> 01:56:38,179

had all the time in the world one man

3100

01:56:43,929 --> 01:56:40,909

might spend an entire lifetime creating

3101
01:56:45,640 --> 01:56:43,939
one statue of a king you know that was

3102
01:56:48,580 --> 01:56:45,650
his job in life that's what he had to do

3103
01:56:51,160 --> 01:56:48,590
and and so we can't think of it in the

3104
01:56:53,620 --> 01:56:51,170
way we do today I mean you know time was

3105
01:56:55,899 --> 01:56:53,630
not of the essence for them okay

3106
01:56:57,790 --> 01:56:55,909
weight and size and all those things

3107
01:56:59,949 --> 01:56:57,800
didn't matter to them they just achieved

3108
01:57:02,500 --> 01:56:59,959
by whatever way they could in the time

3109
01:57:03,699 --> 01:57:02,510
they had available to do it and so you

3110
01:57:05,469 --> 01:57:03,709
know they're not in the mad rush that

3111
01:57:07,750 --> 01:57:05,479
we're in today we would lose patients

3112
01:57:08,350 --> 01:57:07,760
immediately but that wasn't a concept to

3113
01:57:11,169 --> 01:57:08,360

them at all

3114

01:57:13,870 --> 01:57:11,179

so yes it's it's to do with the skills

3115

01:57:16,029 --> 01:57:13,880

that they managed to obtain because

3116

01:57:19,810 --> 01:57:16,039

their minds and their cultures were not

3117

01:57:23,259 --> 01:57:19,820

cluttered with other rubbish and how

3118

01:57:24,969 --> 01:57:23,269

would you look at things like the dating

3119

01:57:26,339 --> 01:57:24,979

of how long it took the pyramid to be

3120

01:57:28,719 --> 01:57:26,349

made I know that there are certain

3121

01:57:31,259 --> 01:57:28,729

timelines that are set around like 20

3122

01:57:36,160 --> 01:57:31,269

years which seems to be the the accepted

3123

01:57:37,299 --> 01:57:36,170

timeline yeah even for myself you know

3124

01:57:39,520 --> 01:57:37,309

there there are certain theories out

3125

01:57:41,109 --> 01:57:39,530

there that they there were pulleys and

3126

01:57:43,359 --> 01:57:41,119

levers and that the it was built from

3127

01:57:46,689 --> 01:57:43,369

the inside out or there was water that

3128

01:57:48,219 --> 01:57:46,699

was involved and you know do do you have

3129

01:57:50,020 --> 01:57:48,229

any idea of how that could have been

3130

01:57:51,609 --> 01:57:50,030

done or have you ever hypothesized how

3131

01:57:52,839 --> 01:57:51,619

that could have been done well let's

3132

01:57:54,250 --> 01:57:52,849

first of all deal with the time issue

3133

01:57:56,379 --> 01:57:54,260

because that's what you raised first of

3134

01:57:58,689 --> 01:57:56,389

all now you're right that the general

3135

01:58:01,120 --> 01:57:58,699

thinking is that Khufu reigned for 23

3136

01:58:03,429 --> 01:58:01,130

years to build a Great Pyramid now it's

3137

01:58:05,949 --> 01:58:03,439

very true to say that you don't you

3138

01:58:07,810 --> 01:58:05,959

don't have a pyramid that's but started

3139

01:58:09,640 --> 01:58:07,820

before a Kings born and you don't have a

3140

01:58:11,169 --> 01:58:09,650

pyramid completed after he's dead

3141

01:58:13,660 --> 01:58:11,179

because the next kings but it busy

3142

01:58:15,609 --> 01:58:13,670

building his own pyramid so Khafre or

3143

01:58:16,299 --> 01:58:15,619

Jerry Frey whoever it's going to be the

3144

01:58:18,009 --> 01:58:16,309

successor

3145

01:58:18,919 --> 01:58:18,019

it's bloody construction his arm he's

3146

01:58:21,439 --> 01:58:18,929

not got time to go

3147

01:58:23,450 --> 01:58:21,449

please dance pyramid so let's forget

3148

01:58:25,399 --> 01:58:23,460

that idea the pyramid had to have been

3149

01:58:27,680 --> 01:58:25,409

built during the lifetime of King Khufu

3150

01:58:28,880 --> 01:58:27,690

if gopher was the Builder of the pyramid

3151

01:58:31,040 --> 01:58:28,890

and that's a different issue entirely

3152

01:58:32,780 --> 01:58:31,050

but let's just argue for the sakes of

3153

01:58:34,910 --> 01:58:32,790

arguments that it is the Pyramid of

3154

01:58:36,979 --> 01:58:34,920

Khufu and he built it let's just go with

3155

01:58:37,610 --> 01:58:36,989

that for the minute now we've got 23

3156

01:58:39,830 --> 01:58:37,620

years to do it

3157

01:58:41,540 --> 01:58:39,840

and you've got 2.3 million blocks

3158

01:58:44,990 --> 01:58:41,550

weighing between two and a half and five

3159

01:58:48,560 --> 01:58:45,000

tonnes each on the thing and if you work

3160

01:58:50,990 --> 01:58:48,570

out the maths you end up having to lay

3161

01:58:53,570 --> 01:58:51,000

and even if you're working 24 hours a

3162

01:58:55,669 --> 01:58:53,580

day with arc lights on the pyramid which

3163

01:58:57,169 --> 01:58:55,679

is ridiculous but even if you were to do

3164

01:59:01,270 --> 01:58:57,179

that and you would rule you would end up

3165

01:59:04,310 --> 01:59:01,280

having to lay a block every two minutes

3166

01:59:05,689 --> 01:59:04,320

you know and that's just nonsense that's

3167

01:59:06,979 --> 01:59:05,699

just impossible and they'd first of all

3168

01:59:09,410 --> 01:59:06,989

the only work in daylight so you'd have

3169

01:59:11,689 --> 01:59:09,420

to you mean the dynamics of that

3170

01:59:14,180 --> 01:59:11,699

construction in that time frame are just

3171

01:59:15,350 --> 01:59:14,190

nonsense it's not possible okay so then

3172

01:59:16,880 --> 01:59:15,360

you have to come up with all sorts of

3173

01:59:18,260 --> 01:59:16,890

ways of thinking of how it could be done

3174

01:59:21,830 --> 01:59:18,270

except there's one very simple

3175

01:59:24,860 --> 01:59:21,840

explanation and that is that we have

3176

01:59:26,660 --> 01:59:24,870

documents like the Palermo stone which

3177

01:59:29,090 --> 01:59:26,670

actually recall in the reign of Khufu

3178

01:59:31,490 --> 01:59:29,100

and other kings what we call cattle

3179

01:59:33,860 --> 01:59:31,500

counts now cattle counts were done every

3180

01:59:35,479 --> 01:59:33,870

two years in this period and what it has

3181

01:59:37,280 --> 01:59:35,489

that the state goes around and account

3182

01:59:39,470 --> 01:59:37,290

all the cattle and they base the taxes

3183

01:59:40,970 --> 01:59:39,480

on on the number of cattle in the land

3184

01:59:45,229 --> 01:59:40,980

at particular time this happened every

3185

01:59:48,919 --> 01:59:45,239

two years now the 23 years that we have

3186

01:59:52,340 --> 01:59:48,929

for Khufu in the cheering Canon may

3187

01:59:55,399 --> 01:59:52,350

actually be 23 cattle counts in which

3188

02:00:00,350 --> 01:59:55,409

case it means that we have 46 years at

3189

02:00:01,760 --> 02:00:00,360

least for this king not 23 ok big ok and

3190

02:00:03,830 --> 02:00:01,770

we think it's probably even higher

3191

02:00:06,080 --> 02:00:03,840

because this the actual number is

3192

02:00:08,300 --> 02:00:06,090

dubious as to whether or not that 23 is

3193

02:00:10,850 --> 02:00:08,310

really there on the document itself so

3194

02:00:13,490 --> 02:00:10,860

it might well be that he had a 46 to 50

3195

02:00:15,770 --> 02:00:13,500

year reign in which case it eases the

3196

02:00:17,660 --> 02:00:15,780

problem of the building to his limited

3197

02:00:20,780 --> 02:00:17,670

degree still doesn't solve the issue of

3198

02:00:22,399 --> 02:00:20,790

how on earth they did it but you could

3199

02:00:23,930 --> 02:00:22,409

argue then that there's a little bit

3200

02:00:26,149 --> 02:00:23,940

more time there they double the time

3201

02:00:27,919 --> 02:00:26,159

triple the time perhaps to to build the

3202

02:00:29,899 --> 02:00:27,929

pyramid as we originally thought so

3203

02:00:31,790 --> 02:00:29,909

that's one explanation that would ease

3204

02:00:32,790 --> 02:00:31,800

the problem a bit but it doesn't solve

3205

02:00:36,899 --> 02:00:32,800

it entirely

3206

02:00:38,459 --> 02:00:36,909

admit and you you are at least her you

3207

02:00:40,799 --> 02:00:38,469

you know rubber ball if I'm not mistaken

3208

02:00:43,069 --> 02:00:40,809

is that correct yeah unfortunately I do

3209

02:00:45,600 --> 02:00:43,079

yeah he's a good friend of mine sadly

3210

02:00:49,350 --> 02:00:45,610

well I I won't tell if you won't

3211

02:00:50,939 --> 02:00:49,360

but okay there he's great it's great

3212

02:00:52,620 --> 02:00:50,949

actually breeze the pen in the arse if I

3213

02:00:54,000 --> 02:00:52,630

have to say cuz he won't stop talking I

3214

02:00:56,819 --> 02:00:54,010

don't never get a word in edgeways

3215

02:00:58,470 --> 02:00:56,829

so whenever ever went out of a Skype

3216

02:01:00,209 --> 02:00:58,480

call with Robert E and I'm trying to

3217

02:01:02,430 --> 02:01:00,219

wrap my next book he's on for about two

3218

02:01:04,229 --> 02:01:02,440

and a half hours giving it you know this

3219

02:01:05,459 --> 02:01:04,239

all the time giving a you know talking

3220

02:01:12,660 --> 02:01:05,469

the whole time and I could never get rid

3221

02:01:14,240 --> 02:01:12,670

of him on the show I'd recognize I live

3222

02:01:17,819 --> 02:01:14,250

for four or five hours if I love you

3223

02:01:20,760 --> 02:01:17,829

well you know we've gone as long as

3224

02:01:22,410 --> 02:01:20,770

seven hours for an episode so well if

3225

02:01:24,359 --> 02:01:22,420

that was that was two episodes ago and

3226

02:01:25,799 --> 02:01:24,369

we started at 8:30 p.m. and we went

3227

02:01:27,419 --> 02:01:25,809

until four o'clock in the morning give

3228

02:01:32,100 --> 02:01:27,429

or take for all the listeners out there

3229

02:01:34,470 --> 02:01:32,110

it's episode not gonna happen I know but

3230

02:01:36,930 --> 02:01:34,480

going back to ball I know that there is

3231

02:01:41,549 --> 02:01:36,940

a question that is in the chat from

3232

02:01:43,250 --> 02:01:41,559

Silva and she's asking or he's again my

3233

02:01:46,979 --> 02:01:43,260

eyes are quite bad so I do apologize but

3234

02:01:49,169 --> 02:01:46,989

they're asking about the alignment of

3235

02:01:51,930 --> 02:01:49,179

the Sphinx to Leo and and the

3236

02:01:54,030 --> 02:01:51,940

correlation to Orion and you knowing

3237

02:01:55,260 --> 02:01:54,040

ball is what what is your opinion on

3238

02:01:57,299 --> 02:01:55,270

that and how much have you discussed

3239

02:01:59,910 --> 02:01:57,309

that between the two of you right

3240

02:02:01,950 --> 02:01:59,920

I'll have huge respect for Robert that's

3241

02:02:03,689 --> 02:02:01,960

the first thing to say and I move I'm a

3242

02:02:05,129 --> 02:02:03,699

fairly fair conventional Egyptologists

3243

02:02:06,299 --> 02:02:05,139

I'm not conventionally to bloody dating

3244

02:02:10,830 --> 02:02:06,309

but I mean I'm trained to be

3245

02:02:13,319 --> 02:02:10,840

conventional Roberts like a Ryan mission

3246

02:02:15,450 --> 02:02:13,329

sorry I Ryan alignment thesis or theory

3247

02:02:17,850 --> 02:02:15,460

though the shafts aligning with Orion's

3248

02:02:19,109 --> 02:02:17,860

belt etc is actually a brilliant piece

3249

02:02:21,089 --> 02:02:19,119

of research and I think he's absolutely

3250

02:02:24,870 --> 02:02:21,099

right it was no doubt about that

3251

02:02:26,970 --> 02:02:24,880

so his whole idea of the alignment of

3252

02:02:30,689 --> 02:02:26,980

the pyramids and the Sphinx that we has

3253

02:02:33,569 --> 02:02:30,699

I accept it 100% but you must listen

3254

02:02:36,689 --> 02:02:33,579

very carefully to what Robert says he

3255

02:02:40,560 --> 02:02:36,699

never says he never says that the

3256

02:02:43,379 --> 02:02:40,570

pyramids and the Sphinx date to 10,500

3257

02:02:44,510 --> 02:02:43,389

BC he never says that what he says is

3258

02:02:57,680 --> 02:02:44,520

the

3259

02:02:59,660 --> 02:02:57,690

recreated for an era when mythologically

3260

02:03:01,690 --> 02:02:59,670

speaking the Egyptians thought creation

3261

02:03:04,520 --> 02:03:01,700

took place September the first time

3262

02:03:07,520 --> 02:03:04,530

they're recreating the beginning of time

3263

02:03:10,790 --> 02:03:07,530

okay it does not mean the monuments were

3264

02:03:12,740 --> 02:03:10,800

done made at that time at all except for

3265

02:03:14,210 --> 02:03:12,750

one important point and this I think is

3266

02:03:17,900 --> 02:03:14,220

something that isn't really very well

3267

02:03:20,990 --> 02:03:17,910

known and that is that if you analyze

3268

02:03:22,700 --> 02:03:21,000

the the hill or the plateau upon which

3269

02:03:23,470 --> 02:03:22,710

the three great pyramids are built to

3270

02:03:26,720 --> 02:03:23,480

link ISA

3271

02:03:29,450 --> 02:03:26,730

they have subterranean chambers or three

3272

02:03:31,970 --> 02:03:29,460

of them yes now those those subterranean

3273

02:03:34,250 --> 02:03:31,980

chambers have passageways sloping

3274

02:03:36,530 --> 02:03:34,260

passageways that you enter the

3275

02:03:38,870 --> 02:03:36,540

subterranean chambers that actually do

3276

02:03:43,490 --> 02:03:38,880

not come to the outside of the pyramids

3277

02:03:46,970 --> 02:03:43,500

they are blocked off okay at the point

3278

02:03:48,680 --> 02:03:46,980

where the core Hill becomes blocks of

3279

02:03:50,900 --> 02:03:48,690

stone in other words they are little

3280

02:03:52,940 --> 02:03:50,910

mounds of hills made of rock and the

3281

02:03:54,800 --> 02:03:52,950

pyramids are built on top of them and at

3282

02:03:58,340 --> 02:03:54,810

the very point where those passageways

3283

02:04:00,050 --> 02:03:58,350

came out of the rock cutting the blocks

3284

02:04:01,340 --> 02:04:00,060

then seal them up and then you get the

3285

02:04:05,120 --> 02:04:01,350

rest of the pyramid built on either side

3286

02:04:07,640 --> 02:04:05,130

that means that the underground chambers

3287

02:04:11,840 --> 02:04:07,650

onto the three pyramids predate the

3288

02:04:14,660 --> 02:04:11,850

pyramids okay so if the pyramids are

3289

02:04:15,290 --> 02:04:14,670

fourth dynasty built by Khufu Khafre and

3290

02:04:18,770 --> 02:04:15,300

Menkaure

3291

02:04:21,770 --> 02:04:18,780

they are built on top of very ancient

3292

02:04:24,620 --> 02:04:21,780

secret chambers that are aligned with

3293

02:04:26,630 --> 02:04:24,630

Orion because the chambers are what's

3294

02:04:28,700 --> 02:04:26,640

aligned with Orion not just the apex

3295

02:04:30,500 --> 02:04:28,710

of the pyramids the apex is the pyramid

3296

02:04:34,300 --> 02:04:30,510

to mark the position of the underground

3297

02:04:37,550 --> 02:04:34,310

chambers so the pyramids are actually

3298

02:04:40,460 --> 02:04:37,560

reinforced izing three secret chambers

3299

02:04:44,810 --> 02:04:40,470

or hills that were put the positioned to

3300

02:04:47,210 --> 02:04:44,820

align with the Orion belt and that is

3301
02:04:49,840 --> 02:04:47,220
the key and those are in my view are the

3302
02:04:52,640 --> 02:04:49,850
secret chambers of Thoth thrice-great

3303
02:04:55,040 --> 02:04:52,650
the thought is thrice-great because

3304
02:04:57,440 --> 02:04:55,050
there were three secret chambers under

3305
02:04:58,360 --> 02:04:57,450
Rostow the place where you enter the

3306
02:05:01,210 --> 02:04:58,370
underworld the

3307
02:05:04,420 --> 02:05:01,220
face of the hidden secrets and that's

3308
02:05:06,580 --> 02:05:04,430
what the whole regime is akiza and then

3309
02:05:09,700 --> 02:05:06,590
in the fourth dynasty they reincarnate

3310
02:05:11,050 --> 02:05:09,710
it with the monuments not the Sphinx the

3311
02:05:13,870 --> 02:05:11,060
Sphinx being older but the three

3312
02:05:16,450 --> 02:05:13,880
pyramids and if we're looking at the

3313
02:05:18,150 --> 02:05:16,460

idea of procession and I know that we've

3314

02:05:20,320 --> 02:05:18,160

had individuals on the show who have

3315

02:05:21,820 --> 02:05:20,330

disputed whether procession is actually

3316

02:05:24,910 --> 02:05:21,830

from wobble or whether it's from just

3317

02:05:26,710 --> 02:05:24,920

the movement of you know movement of the

3318

02:05:29,290 --> 02:05:26,720

solar system through space and that

3319

02:05:30,940 --> 02:05:29,300

creates it how how do you think they

3320

02:05:32,410 --> 02:05:30,950

were able to track and how long did it

3321

02:05:34,870 --> 02:05:32,420

how long did it take to be able to

3322

02:05:37,420 --> 02:05:34,880

develop that idea of procession and and

3323

02:05:40,180 --> 02:05:37,430

encode that within those hills at Giza

3324

02:05:42,220 --> 02:05:40,190

that then became the pyramids I think

3325

02:05:45,910 --> 02:05:42,230

it's basically a match of observation if

3326

02:05:49,210 --> 02:05:45,920

if if geezers an observation platform if

3327

02:05:51,640 --> 02:05:49,220

the Sphinx is created not just as the

3328

02:05:54,790 --> 02:05:51,650

guardian of the necropolis the Horus on

3329

02:05:57,430 --> 02:05:54,800

the horizon but it's also aligned as

3330

02:06:00,220 --> 02:05:57,440

Robert argues to the Leo concept and

3331

02:06:03,670 --> 02:06:00,230

that brings you back to 10,500 BC they

3332

02:06:06,040 --> 02:06:03,680

are marking out a plot for calendar

3333

02:06:08,200 --> 02:06:06,050

observation and they can observe

3334

02:06:10,600 --> 02:06:08,210

shifting in the time so for instance

3335

02:06:11,860 --> 02:06:10,610

they the Sphinx is aligned to the

3336

02:06:14,560 --> 02:06:11,870

equinox okay

3337

02:06:16,240 --> 02:06:14,570

so you can actually stand at the Sphinx

3338

02:06:19,900 --> 02:06:16,250

or behind the Sphinx and you can mark

3339

02:06:22,300 --> 02:06:19,910

out sunrise on the horizon forward

3340

02:06:24,160 --> 02:06:22,310

towards the east for the solstices the

3341

02:06:26,110 --> 02:06:24,170

furthest points at which they reach and

3342

02:06:28,240 --> 02:06:26,120

the Sun starts to return again before it

3343

02:06:30,310 --> 02:06:28,250

gets to the next equinox point etc and

3344

02:06:32,740 --> 02:06:30,320

you can mark out what happened with the

3345

02:06:36,490 --> 02:06:32,750

agricultural season the inundation of

3346

02:06:38,290 --> 02:06:36,500

the land by the by the the Nile you can

3347

02:06:39,820 --> 02:06:38,300

date the beginning of the new year to

3348

02:06:41,920 --> 02:06:39,830

the beginning of the flood based on your

3349

02:06:43,870 --> 02:06:41,930

observations of where the Sun rises and

3350

02:06:46,510 --> 02:06:43,880

in relationship to the position of the

3351
02:06:48,040 --> 02:06:46,520
Sphinx which marks you east so you can

3352
02:06:50,200 --> 02:06:48,050
plot that line of that movement

3353
02:06:51,990 --> 02:06:50,210
backwards or forwards of the Sun from

3354
02:06:54,760 --> 02:06:52,000
Giza very very easily and perfectly

3355
02:06:57,460 --> 02:06:54,770
what's interesting is that the season

3356
02:07:00,970 --> 02:06:57,470
names for the three seasons in Egypt

3357
02:07:04,840 --> 02:07:00,980
have shifted so arquette which is

3358
02:07:07,360 --> 02:07:04,850
supposedly the the inundation season

3359
02:07:09,580 --> 02:07:07,370
actually doesn't mean inundation scheme'

3360
02:07:12,370 --> 02:07:09,590
means inundation which is the season

3361
02:07:15,520 --> 02:07:12,380
before so there's a venom there's a bee

3362
02:07:18,220 --> 02:07:15,530
shift of alignment between the names of

3363
02:07:20,770 --> 02:07:18,230

the seasons which apparently do not

3364

02:07:23,560 --> 02:07:20,780

reflect the natural world in which the

3365

02:07:26,379 --> 02:07:23,570

cycles occur so there is a shift going

3366

02:07:27,939 --> 02:07:26,389

on which may we fare well beyond the

3367

02:07:30,390 --> 02:07:27,949

observation that the Egyptians actually

3368

02:07:34,120 --> 02:07:30,400

made so they began to understand

3369

02:07:36,820 --> 02:07:34,130

precession because of the shifting now

3370

02:07:38,649 --> 02:07:36,830

what about the idea and even

3371

02:07:40,750 --> 02:07:38,659

geographically and I know this can

3372

02:07:42,430 --> 02:07:40,760

sometimes be based on which projection

3373

02:07:44,740 --> 02:07:42,440

of the world map is going to be used

3374

02:07:47,410 --> 02:07:44,750

what about the idea that the pyramids

3375

02:07:49,660 --> 02:07:47,420

the the Pyramids of Giza are located in

3376

02:07:52,570 --> 02:07:49,670

at least a quote unquote at the center

3377

02:07:54,939 --> 02:07:52,580

of all land masses on the map it is is

3378

02:07:58,060 --> 02:07:54,949

there any correlation to this or is this

3379

02:08:02,080 --> 02:08:00,129

I'm not in a position to be able to say

3380

02:08:05,859 --> 02:08:02,090

about that you've got this a very

3381

02:08:07,330 --> 02:08:05,869

strange thing about the the whatsit now

3382

02:08:09,819 --> 02:08:07,340

I can try to remember what it all is is

3383

02:08:12,040 --> 02:08:09,829

to do with Roberts brother jean-paul and

3384

02:08:13,870 --> 02:08:12,050

the measurements of the meter and the

3385

02:08:16,000 --> 02:08:13,880

qubits the Royal qubit and the

3386

02:08:18,459 --> 02:08:16,010

dimensions of the pyramid and the fact

3387

02:08:21,609 --> 02:08:18,469

it sits on a particular number in terms

3388

02:08:24,280 --> 02:08:21,619

of the longitude and latitude which is a

3389

02:08:26,260 --> 02:08:24,290

position where it's something to do with

3390

02:08:28,390 --> 02:08:26,270

the distance to the pole and exactly

3391

02:08:30,939 --> 02:08:28,400

what sure it is but some people argue

3392

02:08:32,680 --> 02:08:30,949

that the Great Pyramid is actually in

3393

02:08:34,720 --> 02:08:32,690

its position for good reasons he

3394

02:08:36,450 --> 02:08:34,730

actually gives you the dimensions of the

3395

02:08:38,919 --> 02:08:36,460

earth the circumference of the earth

3396

02:08:40,600 --> 02:08:38,929

because of its position and it

3397

02:08:41,919 --> 02:08:40,610

apparently it's something also to do

3398

02:08:43,629 --> 02:08:41,929

with the invention of the meter which I

3399

02:08:45,339 --> 02:08:43,639

don't really understand because I mean

3400

02:08:47,800 --> 02:08:45,349

meter for me as a modern concept but

3401

02:08:49,569 --> 02:08:47,810

apparently it's it's used within the

3402

02:08:52,720 --> 02:08:49,579

measurements of the of the Great Pyramid

3403

02:08:55,479 --> 02:08:52,730

as well as they roll qubit also it's the

3404

02:08:57,220 --> 02:08:55,489

documentary also did the documentary via

3405

02:08:59,500 --> 02:08:57,230

email if you'd like I know I know that

3406

02:09:01,930 --> 02:08:59,510

it's something that people within our

3407

02:09:04,720 --> 02:09:01,940

community generally have known or have

3408

02:09:06,490 --> 02:09:04,730

heard about and I know that the question

3409

02:09:08,140 --> 02:09:06,500

may have just been related to it just

3410

02:09:10,750 --> 02:09:08,150

being sent a situated within that area

3411

02:09:12,310 --> 02:09:10,760

I've done quite a bit of research and

3412

02:09:13,930 --> 02:09:12,320

with researchers like Randall Carlson

3413

02:09:16,450 --> 02:09:13,940

whom we've had on the show several times

3414

02:09:18,069 --> 02:09:16,460

I have used the the dimensions of the

3415

02:09:21,160 --> 02:09:18,079

pyramid essentially and I know Graham

3416

02:09:23,109 --> 02:09:21,170

has has talked about it as well with the

3417

02:09:25,300 --> 02:09:23,119

dimensions of the earth or at least one

3418

02:09:27,100 --> 02:09:25,310

half of it being encoded within the

3419

02:09:30,040 --> 02:09:27,110

dimensions of the Great Pyramid based on

3420

02:09:32,890 --> 02:09:30,050

Phi and PI and how that it could have

3421

02:09:34,859 --> 02:09:32,900

proved that the ancient Egyptians knew

3422

02:09:36,879 --> 02:09:34,869

at least the dimensions of the earth and

3423

02:09:38,410 --> 02:09:36,889

something that's what Roberts and his

3424

02:09:40,180 --> 02:09:38,420

brother argue as well and think that

3425

02:09:42,790 --> 02:09:40,190

it's possible within the context I don't

3426

02:09:45,399 --> 02:09:42,800

find that particularly surprising I

3427

02:09:47,830 --> 02:09:45,409

don't think I mean you know okay they

3428

02:09:49,689 --> 02:09:47,840

were able to measure the circumference

3429

02:09:51,430 --> 02:09:49,699

of the earth by something or other

3430

02:09:54,250 --> 02:09:51,440

whatever mechanism it was they used and

3431

02:09:56,020 --> 02:09:54,260

I can't see that being a big issue it

3432

02:09:58,140 --> 02:09:56,030

doesn't necessarily mean H and aliens

3433

02:10:01,870 --> 02:09:58,150

can we give them that knowledge you know

3434

02:10:04,120 --> 02:10:01,880

you have Eratosthenes doing exactly the

3435

02:10:08,770 --> 02:10:04,130

same thing in the early Classical period

3436

02:10:11,980 --> 02:10:08,780

as well where he he observed the sunrise

3437

02:10:13,630 --> 02:10:11,990

at midday dropping down a well and not

3438

02:10:16,570 --> 02:10:13,640

creating a shadow and actually had a

3439

02:10:19,150 --> 02:10:16,580

stick at the other end of of Egypt a

3440

02:10:20,350 --> 02:10:19,160

pole and measured the the lack of shadow

3441

02:10:22,150 --> 02:10:20,360

then he was able to judge the

3442

02:10:24,520 --> 02:10:22,160

circumference between Aswan and

3443

02:10:26,530 --> 02:10:24,530

Alexandria on that basis and therefore

3444

02:10:29,590 --> 02:10:26,540

calculated within reasonable proximity

3445

02:10:31,090 --> 02:10:29,600

the dimensions of the earth so then it's

3446

02:10:32,980 --> 02:10:31,100

a possibility considering that it's been

3447

02:10:35,520 --> 02:10:32,990

done with in ancient times before maybe

3448

02:10:38,620 --> 02:10:35,530

later on that it could have been done

3449

02:10:41,260 --> 02:10:38,630

yeah why not why not I don't see why not

3450

02:10:43,840 --> 02:10:41,270

now this is the the the part of the show

3451
02:10:45,940 --> 02:10:43,850
where some guests will revel at it some

3452
02:10:49,900 --> 02:10:45,950
guests may cringe and I'm going to bring

3453
02:10:51,490 --> 02:10:49,910
up Atlantis and with oh yeah if whatever

3454
02:10:53,830 --> 02:10:51,500
you'd like to be able to call it some

3455
02:10:56,550 --> 02:10:53,840
you know Atlantis being the epic WA

3456
02:10:59,410 --> 02:10:56,560
'test term that people will ascribe to

3457
02:11:01,420 --> 02:10:59,420
the potential for some type of more

3458
02:11:03,280 --> 02:11:01,430
advanced civilization maybe not as

3459
02:11:05,440 --> 02:11:03,290
advanced as we are today and I'm

3460
02:11:08,140 --> 02:11:05,450
certainly not saying they had you know

3461
02:11:09,340 --> 02:11:08,150
laser fire and crystals or Jetsons cars

3462
02:11:12,610 --> 02:11:09,350
which I think would be awesome if they

3463
02:11:15,490 --> 02:11:12,620

did but hey who knows alright and this

3464

02:11:18,970 --> 02:11:15,500

is with the with in respect to Egyptian

3465

02:11:21,010 --> 02:11:18,980

history and ok you know the their

3466

02:11:23,380 --> 02:11:21,020

mythology of where is up tempi came from

3467

02:11:25,480 --> 02:11:23,390

and the fact that it's their mythology

3468

02:11:27,640 --> 02:11:25,490

said that you know the the gods had come

3469

02:11:30,490 --> 02:11:27,650

out of come out of a land that had been

3470

02:11:32,680 --> 02:11:30,500

destroyed by by water and fire and had

3471

02:11:34,210 --> 02:11:32,690

come from from the western lands how

3472

02:11:36,640 --> 02:11:34,220

much have you done research into that

3473

02:11:40,450 --> 02:11:36,650

yourself well do you have you ever had

3474

02:11:42,190 --> 02:11:40,460

Andy Collins on your show not yet he

3475

02:11:43,570 --> 02:11:42,200

wrote a book called gateway to Atlantis

3476

02:11:45,760 --> 02:11:43,580

and he asked me to write the foreword to

3477

02:11:48,640 --> 02:11:45,770

that so I did a bit of research for that

3478

02:11:51,610 --> 02:11:48,650

book and it was quite interesting

3479

02:11:54,670 --> 02:11:51,620

I'm of a sort of conservative view on

3480

02:11:57,310 --> 02:11:54,680

this but it's it's it's not entirely for

3481

02:12:00,460 --> 02:11:57,320

me it's not entirely fictitious I would

3482

02:12:02,800 --> 02:12:00,470

say first of all the the 10,000 date the

3483

02:12:06,580 --> 02:12:02,810

9,500 BC date or whatever it is is a bit

3484

02:12:09,160 --> 02:12:06,590

dubious mainly because I see a huge gap

3485

02:12:13,450 --> 02:12:09,170

in terms of civilization and how you

3486

02:12:15,490 --> 02:12:13,460

explain how the carryover from a devant

3487

02:12:17,650 --> 02:12:15,500

civilization comes and there's like

3488

02:12:19,450 --> 02:12:17,660

4,000 5,000 year old gap before it

3489

02:12:21,550 --> 02:12:19,460

starts to pick up again I have trouble

3490

02:12:23,920 --> 02:12:21,560

with that you'd expect some form of

3491

02:12:25,630 --> 02:12:23,930

continuity of civilization you know even

3492

02:12:27,760 --> 02:12:25,640

if it's destroyed how

3493

02:12:29,470 --> 02:12:27,770

the knowledge pass on to a hundred

3494

02:12:31,450 --> 02:12:29,480

generations later whatever it is so it's

3495

02:12:34,660 --> 02:12:31,460

very difficult to imagine how that would

3496

02:12:38,350 --> 02:12:34,670

would work so I have trouble with a date

3497

02:12:41,020 --> 02:12:38,360

okay when you take the date out and you

3498

02:12:43,030 --> 02:12:41,030

look at Solon's visit to Egypt remember

3499

02:12:46,510 --> 02:12:43,040

Solon was a great Archon of Athens and

3500

02:12:48,400 --> 02:12:46,520

he established the laws in Athens and he

3501

02:12:50,350 --> 02:12:48,410

knew he was gonna get into serious

3502

02:12:51,520 --> 02:12:50,360

once he published the laws and all the

3503

02:12:52,960 --> 02:12:51,530

people would be angry with him because

3504

02:12:55,510 --> 02:12:52,970

somebody would always argue about why

3505

02:12:58,420 --> 02:12:55,520

this law why that law so he he went into

3506

02:13:00,880 --> 02:12:58,430

voluntary exile and so he spent years

3507

02:13:03,310 --> 02:13:00,890

traveling around the the ancient world

3508

02:13:05,350 --> 02:13:03,320

and just enjoying himself like a tourist

3509

02:13:07,360 --> 02:13:05,360

and he went to Egypt recourse and he

3510

02:13:10,690 --> 02:13:07,370

went to Alexandria and various other

3511

02:13:14,110 --> 02:13:10,700

places and Alexandria because I didn't

3512

02:13:15,790 --> 02:13:14,120

exist he went to Egypt and he got this

3513

02:13:18,340 --> 02:13:15,800

information about Atlantis from the

3514

02:13:21,280 --> 02:13:18,350

priests if you remember in seis it was

3515

02:13:23,160 --> 02:13:21,290

and then that comes into Plato Plato

3516

02:13:26,710 --> 02:13:23,170

takes the story from so lon

3517

02:13:29,920 --> 02:13:26,720

now there is very obviously in that

3518

02:13:33,910 --> 02:13:29,930

story there is Athens mentioned as the

3519

02:13:38,080 --> 02:13:33,920

principal enemy of Atlantis now Athens

3520

02:13:40,090 --> 02:13:38,090

did not exist in 9,000 BC and it was

3521

02:13:41,440 --> 02:13:40,100

nowhere near the other side of the

3522

02:13:43,780 --> 02:13:41,450

Atlantic Ocean or in the middle of the

3523

02:13:46,030 --> 02:13:43,790

Atlantic Ocean there is no reason why

3524

02:13:47,260 --> 02:13:46,040

there was nothing increase at that time

3525

02:13:49,990 --> 02:13:47,270

nothing at all

3526

02:13:52,900 --> 02:13:50,000

so you have to look for an enemy of

3527

02:13:55,240 --> 02:13:52,910

Athens in historical times and of course

3528

02:13:58,030 --> 02:13:55,250

there was one that was Minoan Crete and

3529

02:13:59,710 --> 02:13:58,040

there was an island that blew its top

3530

02:14:03,360 --> 02:13:59,720

and sank into the sea which was

3531

02:14:05,590 --> 02:14:03,370

santorini thira so the and that the

3532

02:14:08,050 --> 02:14:05,600

civilizations of Crete the Minoan

3533

02:14:09,520 --> 02:14:08,060

civilization and Athenians were at war

3534

02:14:12,010 --> 02:14:09,530

they were in conflict with each other

3535

02:14:14,290 --> 02:14:12,020

and so there are a lot of parallels

3536

02:14:17,080 --> 02:14:14,300

between the stories of the destruction

3537

02:14:19,390 --> 02:14:17,090

of Santorini thira and the Atlantis

3538

02:14:21,490 --> 02:14:19,400

destruction and Athens comes into the

3539

02:14:23,050 --> 02:14:21,500

picture so there is a lot of historians

3540

02:14:25,570 --> 02:14:23,060

would say that this is borrowed from

3541

02:14:27,850 --> 02:14:25,580

that particular story remember that

3542

02:14:29,890 --> 02:14:27,860

there the whole story that it's been

3543

02:14:31,540 --> 02:14:29,900

told is one of moral teaching it's not

3544

02:14:33,670 --> 02:14:31,550

so much historical it's supposed to be

3545

02:14:36,040 --> 02:14:33,680

teaching about morals about what happens

3546

02:14:37,930 --> 02:14:36,050

to civilizations that collapse you know

3547

02:14:39,280 --> 02:14:37,940

the you know the type of piece of Elijah

3548

02:14:40,720 --> 02:14:39,290

she became

3549

02:14:42,190 --> 02:14:40,730

that's what the moral teaching is and

3550

02:14:44,290 --> 02:14:42,200

it's teaching it to Athena theni and

3551

02:14:46,120 --> 02:14:44,300

democracy the people say don't let it go

3552

02:14:49,150 --> 02:14:46,130

this way the way it went with Atlantis

3553

02:14:50,740 --> 02:14:49,160

it's a moral code but there are other

3554

02:14:53,200 --> 02:14:50,750

elements to this story are the Knights

3555

02:14:55,780 --> 02:14:53,210

The Pillars of Hercules for instance now

3556

02:14:57,400 --> 02:14:55,790

the pillow at vigilantes lay Beyond The

3557

02:15:00,010 --> 02:14:57,410

Pillars of Hercules that's an entirely

3558

02:15:01,900 --> 02:15:00,020

different story now because it can't be

3559

02:15:04,090 --> 02:15:01,910

the Santorini story the theorist story

3560

02:15:05,830 --> 02:15:04,100

so there may be two elements to this

3561

02:15:07,690 --> 02:15:05,840

story that have been brought together to

3562

02:15:09,700 --> 02:15:07,700

create the Atlantis myth

3563

02:15:12,040 --> 02:15:09,710

so the pillars were heard at least where

3564

02:15:15,130 --> 02:15:12,050

are those well people argue that it's

3565

02:15:16,960 --> 02:15:15,140

the Gibraltar straits in fact that isn't

3566

02:15:19,300 --> 02:15:16,970

reality it's quite clear from the

3567

02:15:21,400 --> 02:15:19,310

classical writings that it's not there

3568

02:15:25,030 --> 02:15:21,410

if the Pillars of Hercules or Heracles

3569

02:15:27,820 --> 02:15:25,040

were two bronze pillars that were built

3570

02:15:31,030 --> 02:15:27,830

on sakti Petri Island just near Cadiz

3571

02:15:33,460 --> 02:15:31,040

today which was an ancient city a

3572

02:15:36,640 --> 02:15:33,470

Phoenician city and whenever you sailed

3573

02:15:38,560 --> 02:15:36,650

past the temple of Achille of Hercules

3574

02:15:40,150 --> 02:15:38,570

there and you saw the two bronze pillars

3575

02:15:42,490 --> 02:15:40,160

you were going beyond The Pillars of

3576

02:15:44,170 --> 02:15:42,500

Hercules that's what the thing was so if

3577

02:15:46,030 --> 02:15:44,180

you ventured either northwards up to

3578

02:15:48,130 --> 02:15:46,040

Britain or you went across the Atlantic

3579

02:15:51,040 --> 02:15:48,140

you would pass The Pillars of Hercules

3580

02:15:53,740 --> 02:15:51,050

so we're if we're looking for that then

3581

02:15:56,340 --> 02:15:53,750

we're now looking beyond the Atlantic

3582

02:15:59,230 --> 02:15:56,350

Ocean we're looking to the Sargasso Sea

3583

02:16:01,180 --> 02:15:59,240

over there the the sea of weeds as it

3584

02:16:04,150 --> 02:16:01,190

were and you're looking at the Caribbean

3585

02:16:05,560 --> 02:16:04,160

so there is a possibility that there are

3586

02:16:08,200 --> 02:16:05,570

two stories here that have been

3587

02:16:11,530 --> 02:16:08,210

amalgamated and that perhaps there was

3588

02:16:13,090 --> 02:16:11,540

some megalithic culture which is

3589

02:16:14,980 --> 02:16:13,100

represented by the fact that many of the

3590

02:16:17,590 --> 02:16:14,990

megalithic sites face the Atlantic or

3591

02:16:19,210 --> 02:16:17,600

are on the Atlantic seaboard and that

3592

02:16:21,880 --> 02:16:19,220

there was something in the megalithic

3593

02:16:24,280 --> 02:16:21,890

period that was going on outside on the

3594

02:16:25,630 --> 02:16:24,290

other side Atlantic around Cuba area or

3595

02:16:27,820 --> 02:16:25,640

something like that in fact Andrew

3596

02:16:29,890 --> 02:16:27,830

Collins argued that Cuba is actually

3597

02:16:32,020 --> 02:16:29,900

sunken island that what we see today is

3598

02:16:34,570 --> 02:16:32,030

actually the mountains and that the rest

3599

02:16:36,490 --> 02:16:34,580

of the of the air of the original Island

3600

02:16:39,100 --> 02:16:36,500

south of Cuba was originally the plane

3601

02:16:41,560 --> 02:16:39,110

of Atlantis that's his argument and it

3602

02:16:43,060 --> 02:16:41,570

has some merit I have to say I'm not

3603

02:16:45,280 --> 02:16:43,070

talk about the Bimini stuff now that's

3604

02:16:47,710 --> 02:16:45,290

don't think that's relevant to this so

3605

02:16:50,410 --> 02:16:47,720

there may be some memory of something

3606

02:16:53,110 --> 02:16:50,420

like that and we do have evidence of

3607

02:16:55,270 --> 02:16:53,120

Atlantic the Atlantic Ocean be

3608

02:16:57,250 --> 02:16:55,280

crossed in historical times in ancient

3609

02:16:59,020 --> 02:16:57,260

times we have him we have a Carthaginian

3610

02:17:00,700 --> 02:16:59,030

shipwreck for instance off the coast of

3611

02:17:02,890 --> 02:17:00,710

Brazil where Carthaginian fairs were

3612

02:17:04,600 --> 02:17:02,900

found inside it which means that at

3613

02:17:07,060 --> 02:17:04,610

least traveling travelers will cross an

3614

02:17:08,830 --> 02:17:07,070

Atlantic in the time of Carthage when

3615

02:17:10,300 --> 02:17:08,840

Carthage was at his peak and we have

3616

02:17:12,820 --> 02:17:10,310

Roman terracotta

3617

02:17:15,190 --> 02:17:12,830

in Mexico so it's quite clear that

3618

02:17:17,800 --> 02:17:15,200

people were traveling the Atlantic in

3619

02:17:19,930 --> 02:17:17,810

ancient times don't whether you can go

3620

02:17:22,090 --> 02:17:19,940

back to megalithic period is another

3621

02:17:23,800 --> 02:17:22,100

issue but I'm open-minded to it now

3622

02:17:26,379 --> 02:17:23,810

Randall Carlson again you may have heard

3623

02:17:27,490 --> 02:17:26,389

the the name it at one at one point or

3624

02:17:30,160 --> 02:17:27,500

another he's worked with Graham Hancock

3625

02:17:31,990 --> 02:17:30,170

on on visions of the gods and I'm

3626

02:17:33,970 --> 02:17:32,000

getting bombarded by questions regarding

3627

02:17:35,590 --> 02:17:33,980

this I'm gonna try and combine this into

3628

02:17:38,730 --> 02:17:35,600

one for for everyone who's listening at

3629

02:17:40,750 --> 02:17:38,740

home one of the main theories that

3630

02:17:42,430 --> 02:17:40,760

magicians of the gods brings brings

3631

02:17:45,760 --> 02:17:42,440

forward and this is based on the

3632

02:17:48,550 --> 02:17:45,770

research of Randall Carlson and that is

3633

02:17:54,060 --> 02:17:48,560

of a comet impact in North America

3634

02:17:56,379 --> 02:17:54,070

around the age of 10,500 BC with the

3635

02:17:57,790 --> 02:17:56,389

middle of the or the Atlantic plate

3636

02:18:00,780 --> 02:17:57,800

ending in the middle of the Atlantic and

3637

02:18:03,820 --> 02:18:00,790

all of this ice pressing down on the

3638

02:18:06,070 --> 02:18:03,830

North American plate there are something

3639

02:18:08,680 --> 02:18:06,080

called isostasy which essentially the

3640

02:18:11,560 --> 02:18:08,690

edges of the North American plate pushed

3641

02:18:14,290 --> 02:18:11,570

up above the water and combined with the

3642

02:18:17,140 --> 02:18:14,300

much lower water levels because every

3643

02:18:19,390 --> 02:18:17,150

all the water had been trapped within

3644

02:18:22,209 --> 02:18:19,400

that that glacier or the two glaciers on

3645

02:18:24,250 --> 02:18:22,219

the North American plate and that at

3646

02:18:27,640 --> 02:18:24,260

least they're saying is a possibility of

3647

02:18:29,980 --> 02:18:27,650

proving the you know at least it's again

3648

02:18:32,680 --> 02:18:29,990

at being a theory that there may have

3649

02:18:34,590 --> 02:18:32,690

been a landmass at one time in the

3650

02:18:38,440 --> 02:18:34,600

Atlantic if that had happened and

3651
02:18:39,400 --> 02:18:38,450
apparently the conditions for during the

3652
02:18:40,959 --> 02:18:39,410
Ice Age would have made it quite

3653
02:18:43,330 --> 02:18:40,969
habitable in the middle of the Atlantic

3654
02:18:45,910 --> 02:18:43,340
and and that is not the main theory that

3655
02:18:49,030 --> 02:18:45,920
is being brought forward and I'm not

3656
02:18:51,010 --> 02:18:49,040
sure if you have listened to or either

3657
02:18:52,870 --> 02:18:51,020
listen to the audible book magicians of

3658
02:18:55,030 --> 02:18:52,880
the gods or read Graham's work yourself

3659
02:18:56,890 --> 02:18:55,040
but I haven't read that particular book

3660
02:18:58,959 --> 02:18:56,900
I have read some of his earlier works

3661
02:19:00,580 --> 02:18:58,969
but he said that's it your geologists

3662
02:19:02,650 --> 02:19:00,590
questions you ask a geologist all this

3663
02:19:04,900 --> 02:19:02,660

stuff it's something that I mean I'm not

3664

02:19:07,280 --> 02:19:04,910

antsy catastrophism by any stretch of

3665

02:19:08,600 --> 02:19:07,290

the imagination but I you know I

3666

02:19:10,400 --> 02:19:08,610

like to know I'd like to know stuff like

3667

02:19:11,839 --> 02:19:10,410

where does this strike where was the

3668

02:19:13,370 --> 02:19:11,849

strike in the North American continent

3669

02:19:14,959 --> 02:19:13,380

where did it happen well they're a

3670

02:19:16,820 --> 02:19:14,969

couple where's the evidence for it well

3671

02:19:19,129 --> 02:19:16,830

there are a couple theories there are

3672

02:19:21,440 --> 02:19:19,139

some strikes are some impact zones

3673

02:19:23,919 --> 02:19:21,450

around Lake Ontario and actually near

3674

02:19:26,060 --> 02:19:23,929

where my my in-laws run an antique shop

3675

02:19:28,280 --> 02:19:26,070

that could have been dated back to that

3676

02:19:30,620 --> 02:19:28,290

area there was also the theory that that

3677

02:19:31,640 --> 02:19:30,630

the ice sheet took the brunt of it and

3678

02:19:34,280 --> 02:19:31,650

that's why there are not very many

3679

02:19:36,830 --> 02:19:34,290

craters there are only splash points the

3680

02:19:39,379 --> 02:19:36,840

Carolina bays being some of the the

3681

02:19:42,379 --> 02:19:39,389

other kind of shrapnel hit points from

3682

02:19:44,629 --> 02:19:42,389

from that comet impact and you know the

3683

02:19:46,339 --> 02:19:44,639

the idea is that if there it was some

3684

02:19:48,820 --> 02:19:46,349

civilization that had existed in the

3685

02:19:51,320 --> 02:19:48,830

middle of the Atlantic and it did have

3686

02:19:53,960 --> 02:19:51,330

you know worldwide reach at that point

3687

02:19:56,240 --> 02:19:53,970

then that's a possibility of the

3688

02:19:58,040 --> 02:19:56,250

original source for it now again I don't

3689

02:20:00,380 --> 02:19:58,050

know for sure and I'm you know you and I

3690

02:20:03,410 --> 02:20:00,390

haven't lived that long I know you know

3691

02:20:05,330 --> 02:20:03,420

it's I believe quite a while actually to

3692

02:20:08,120 --> 02:20:05,340

be honest I'm a crusty old historian and

3693

02:20:10,370 --> 02:20:08,130

a crusty old historian would require

3694

02:20:14,920 --> 02:20:10,380

evidence so what I would ask immediately

3695

02:20:17,300 --> 02:20:14,930

would be let's find or present to me

3696

02:20:19,761 --> 02:20:17,310

archeological evidence you can't argue

3697

02:20:22,340 --> 02:20:19,771

that the entire civilization is buried

3698

02:20:24,430 --> 02:20:22,350

under the fault lines of the of the

3699

02:20:26,780 --> 02:20:24,440

Atlantic there has to be some peripheral

3700

02:20:28,430 --> 02:20:26,790

materials of civilization that was at

3701

02:20:30,830 --> 02:20:28,440

center in the heart of Atlantic must

3702

02:20:32,511 --> 02:20:30,840

have had peripheral activities on the

3703

02:20:34,610 --> 02:20:32,521

American continent and the european

3704

02:20:36,950 --> 02:20:34,620

african continent's and i would want to

3705

02:20:38,990 --> 02:20:36,960

see specific evidence that would not

3706

02:20:41,630 --> 02:20:39,000

only show an advanced culture but also

3707

02:20:44,030 --> 02:20:41,640

will be dateable scientifically dein

3708

02:20:45,800 --> 02:20:44,040

table as well and I'm not a big follower

3709

02:20:47,720 --> 02:20:45,810

of radiocarbon dating for its accuracy

3710

02:20:49,820 --> 02:20:47,730

but when you're talking about thousands

3711

02:20:51,080 --> 02:20:49,830

of years then it is reasonably accurate

3712

02:20:52,460 --> 02:20:51,090

when it's not very good when it comes

3713

02:20:54,950 --> 02:20:52,470

down to 50 years or something like that

3714

02:20:57,230 --> 02:20:54,960

so you you would that you would have to

3715

02:20:59,420 --> 02:20:57,240

produce for me something of under theory

3716

02:21:01,790 --> 02:20:59,430

and that and what I would be looking for

3717

02:21:03,860 --> 02:21:01,800

and then with any Theory any scientific

3718

02:21:07,280 --> 02:21:03,870

theory running historical theory you

3719

02:21:10,100 --> 02:21:07,290

propose a theory and then it's tested by

3720

02:21:12,740 --> 02:21:10,110

other people and they you produce you

3721

02:21:14,690 --> 02:21:12,750

produce some sort of prophecy as to what

3722

02:21:17,120 --> 02:21:14,700

will be found to confirm your theory and

3723

02:21:19,190 --> 02:21:17,130

then people go and look for it so I

3724

02:21:21,140 --> 02:21:19,200

would like to know what evidence do we

3725

02:21:23,180 --> 02:21:21,150

have archaeologically speaking

3726
02:21:25,250 --> 02:21:23,190
for an advanced culture in the middle of

3727
02:21:28,100 --> 02:21:25,260
the Atlantic which has periphery

3728
02:21:28,580 --> 02:21:28,110
outliers on the continents that exists

3729
02:21:30,591 --> 02:21:28,590
today

3730
02:21:36,470 --> 02:21:30,601
that's one if you're gonna tune on to

3731
02:21:38,720 --> 02:21:36,480
say the pyramids today no no and that's

3732
02:21:42,591 --> 02:21:38,730
that's not not it at all I know that

3733
02:21:44,990 --> 02:21:42,601
there are locations like well again go

3734
02:21:48,500 --> 02:21:45,000
back the Tapei would be one at least one

3735
02:21:49,910 --> 02:21:48,510
one potential piece of evidence that is

3736
02:21:54,770 --> 02:21:49,920
there based around that but I know we've

3737
02:21:56,091 --> 02:21:54,780
discussed at length I'm aware that's why

3738
02:22:00,530 --> 02:21:56,101

it's like well you know for myself

3739

02:22:02,870 --> 02:22:00,540

beyond its no way you know it's not it's

3740

02:22:05,330 --> 02:22:02,880

not even close to any of the great

3741

02:22:07,400 --> 02:22:05,340

civilizations of the ancient Mesopotamia

3742

02:22:09,230 --> 02:22:07,410

is always offered Anatolia czar ways off

3743

02:22:11,091 --> 02:22:09,240

and it's sitting on a hill in the middle

3744

02:22:14,120 --> 02:22:11,101

of nowhere and the Northeast and sorry

3745

02:22:17,030 --> 02:22:14,130

southeast Turkey today and and and it's

3746

02:22:19,070 --> 02:22:17,040

quite clearly a hunter-gatherer location

3747

02:22:21,290 --> 02:22:19,080

is that it's not it's primitive apart

3748

02:22:23,750 --> 02:22:21,300

from the carving okay it's nothing

3749

02:22:25,190 --> 02:22:23,760

special so what is this civilization

3750

02:22:27,261 --> 02:22:25,200

we're talking about you know that it

3751

02:22:29,390 --> 02:22:27,271

it's much more akin to what you see in

3752

02:22:32,120 --> 02:22:29,400

Minoan culture where you do have a

3753

02:22:35,060 --> 02:22:32,130

sophisticated civilization in that case

3754

02:22:37,100 --> 02:22:35,070

which was destroyed and wiped out so

3755

02:22:38,480 --> 02:22:37,110

you've got to you've got to button there

3756

02:22:40,280 --> 02:22:38,490

we do have archaeological historical

3757

02:22:44,030 --> 02:22:40,290

evidence of what I'd say is where's the

3758

02:22:47,320 --> 02:22:44,040

matching evidence for 10,000 BC along

3759

02:22:49,880 --> 02:22:47,330

the shorelines of the Atlantic Ocean

3760

02:22:51,020 --> 02:22:49,890

well again it's also the line of

3761

02:22:52,551 --> 02:22:51,030

questioning is to try and maybe pique

3762

02:22:54,140 --> 02:22:52,561

your interest so that maybe you could

3763

02:22:55,580 --> 02:22:54,150

make a TV special about it further on

3764

02:22:58,400 --> 02:22:55,590

down the line if you'd like to oh I'm

3765

02:22:59,930 --> 02:22:58,410

too much of an old sketch you'll have to

3766

02:23:03,680 --> 02:22:59,940

get somebody else to do that sort of

3767

02:23:06,200 --> 02:23:03,690

thing well anyway I'm far too old to be

3768

02:23:08,480 --> 02:23:06,210

doing TV now well either way it's I I

3769

02:23:12,230 --> 02:23:08,490

know that you and going going on into

3770

02:23:14,210 --> 02:23:12,240

into our final into our final segment of

3771

02:23:17,110 --> 02:23:14,220

the day I know that you do have a new

3772

02:23:18,980 --> 02:23:17,120

special that we talked about earlier on

3773

02:23:21,320 --> 02:23:18,990

did you want to go a little bit more

3774

02:23:23,030 --> 02:23:21,330

into that for the listeners at home for

3775

02:23:25,700 --> 02:23:23,040

the what sorry what's what part of it Oh

3776

02:23:27,110 --> 02:23:25,710

to it the new special that you have that

3777

02:23:29,180 --> 02:23:27,120

that's being that's been produced that

3778

02:23:30,470 --> 02:23:29,190

that's going to be released soon oh you

3779

02:23:32,960 --> 02:23:30,480

made the film yes

3780

02:23:35,030 --> 02:23:32,970

all right okay well it's it's an ongoing

3781

02:23:36,350 --> 02:23:35,040

project I mean you've you've got there

3782

02:23:38,150 --> 02:23:36,360

your pants of evidence movie where she

3783

02:23:40,250 --> 02:23:38,160

wish you've watched and it's about two

3784

02:23:42,290 --> 02:23:40,260

hours long and you can imagine they had

3785

02:23:44,660 --> 02:23:42,300

they had something like 900 hours of

3786

02:23:45,980 --> 02:23:44,670

footage something ridiculous like that

3787

02:23:48,140 --> 02:23:45,990

so that they filmed over the pier

3788

02:23:50,000 --> 02:23:48,150

because it took Tim Mahoney about 10

3789

02:23:52,820 --> 02:23:50,010

years to make that movie the director

3790

02:23:55,370 --> 02:23:52,830

and so he's got lots of footage if at

3791

02:23:56,480 --> 02:23:55,380

these biggest problem is that technology

3792

02:23:58,100 --> 02:23:56,490

has moved on and some of the footage

3793

02:24:00,080 --> 02:23:58,110

he's got now he's not HD anymore so he

3794

02:24:01,730 --> 02:24:00,090

can't use it so he's got this dilemma

3795

02:24:04,040 --> 02:24:01,740

tell me to recreate the stuff that he

3796

02:24:06,560 --> 02:24:04,050

filmed you know in 2003 or whatever that

3797

02:24:10,670 --> 02:24:06,570

he can't put into his movies now but

3798

02:24:12,980 --> 02:24:10,680

anyway we're we're off to Israel in in

3799

02:24:15,350 --> 02:24:12,990

noise and now June May a May I think

3800

02:24:17,090 --> 02:24:15,360

it's May we're going and we're going to

3801

02:24:19,910 --> 02:24:17,100

be filming more material there that

3802

02:24:22,160 --> 02:24:19,920

moves us on into the conquest era and

3803

02:24:24,050 --> 02:24:22,170

Joshua and then it eventually into the

3804

02:24:27,110 --> 02:24:24,060

United Monarchy period of David and Saul

3805

02:24:29,030 --> 02:24:27,120

and Solomon and Saul as well so we'll be

3806

02:24:32,690 --> 02:24:29,040

filming all that material over the month

3807

02:24:34,970 --> 02:24:32,700

of May and then he's going to be editing

3808

02:24:37,340 --> 02:24:34,980

all this so there is a lot of things

3809

02:24:39,590 --> 02:24:37,350

going on but what he intends to do as

3810

02:24:42,860 --> 02:24:39,600

far as I understand it is that he's

3811

02:24:45,350 --> 02:24:42,870

going to first of all turn the original

3812

02:24:47,480 --> 02:24:45,360

movie the 2-hour movie with the extra

3813

02:24:49,910 --> 02:24:47,490

footage he's got and the footage were

3814

02:24:51,890 --> 02:24:49,920

going to film in in Israel in the summer

3815

02:24:55,011 --> 02:24:51,900

he's going to turn that into a 12 part

3816

02:24:57,140 --> 02:24:55,021

TV series so those people are missed the

3817

02:24:59,180 --> 02:24:57,150

film when it came out on the circuit the

3818

02:25:01,580 --> 02:24:59,190

documentary movie or have not got the

3819

02:25:04,280 --> 02:25:01,590

DVDs will be able to watch a 12 part

3820

02:25:06,020 --> 02:25:04,290

series version of it on TV somewhere I'm

3821

02:25:09,530 --> 02:25:06,030

not sure he's got the broadcaster sorted

3822

02:25:11,150 --> 02:25:09,540

out yet and then he's moving on the plan

3823

02:25:13,040 --> 02:25:11,160

is to move on and to deal with the

3824

02:25:14,690 --> 02:25:13,050

United Monarchy period and javadi Monica

3825

02:25:17,060 --> 02:25:14,700

period so we're moving all the way

3826

02:25:20,150 --> 02:25:17,070

through biblical history and trying to

3827

02:25:22,660 --> 02:25:20,160

equate the archaeology we find in the

3828

02:25:25,280 --> 02:25:22,670

holy land in Palestine Syria and Israel

3829

02:25:26,630 --> 02:25:25,290

with the Egyptian evidence based on the

3830

02:25:28,880 --> 02:25:26,640

new timeline of the new chronology

3831

02:25:30,860 --> 02:25:28,890

that's the whole idea of it to show that

3832

02:25:32,511 --> 02:25:30,870

it's not just the exercise quest that

3833

02:25:34,190 --> 02:25:32,521

worked very well but in the entire

3834

02:25:35,720 --> 02:25:34,200

history of Israel works well with

3835

02:25:37,910 --> 02:25:35,730

Egyptian history because one of the

3836

02:25:40,220 --> 02:25:37,920

great issues that's been raised always

3837

02:25:42,080 --> 02:25:40,230

in my material is oh well it might work

3838

02:25:43,730 --> 02:25:42,090

for the Exodus tomorrow it might work

3839

02:25:45,261 --> 02:25:43,740

for the conquest but what about the

3840

02:25:47,300 --> 02:25:45,271

United Monarchy what about the judges

3841

02:25:48,841 --> 02:25:47,310

bird you can't make that work surely so

3842

02:25:50,251 --> 02:25:48,851

they're all sort of saying oh you

3843

02:25:52,081 --> 02:25:50,261

you know you got to prove your entire

3844

02:25:55,650 --> 02:25:52,091

case on quietiy to do that like here

3845

02:25:57,241 --> 02:25:55,660

hold my beer I'll do that so let me now

3846

02:25:58,801 --> 02:25:57,251

you know they haven't read my books they

3847

02:26:01,531 --> 02:25:58,811

don't know I've already done it so I'll

3848

02:26:03,751 --> 02:26:01,541

just surprise them the thing is the

3849

02:26:05,400 --> 02:26:03,761

media you know people find it easier to

3850

02:26:08,220 --> 02:26:05,410

watch a film or to watch a TV should

3851
02:26:09,661 --> 02:26:08,230
they do read a book so you know you you

3852
02:26:10,980 --> 02:26:09,671
find although you've written books and

3853
02:26:12,690 --> 02:26:10,990
some of them have been bestsellers not

3854
02:26:15,241 --> 02:26:12,700
everybody knows about them and and

3855
02:26:16,531 --> 02:26:15,251
generations you know died off a new

3856
02:26:17,850 --> 02:26:16,541
generation has come along I've never

3857
02:26:20,190 --> 02:26:17,860
seen Pharaohs and kings that don't know

3858
02:26:21,991 --> 02:26:20,200
what it's about never heard of me not

3859
02:26:24,841 --> 02:26:22,001
surprisingly so they've got to be

3860
02:26:26,520 --> 02:26:24,851
reintroduced to this material so it we

3861
02:26:28,020 --> 02:26:26,530
have to adapt to the circumstances of

3862
02:26:30,331 --> 02:26:28,030
the new media and this thing has to be

3863
02:26:33,541 --> 02:26:30,341

made into TV and film and and it will be

3864

02:26:35,491 --> 02:26:33,551

and whether I survive the whole exercise

3865

02:26:35,940 --> 02:26:35,501

another matter you know how long it's

3866

02:26:39,121 --> 02:26:35,950

gonna take

3867

02:26:42,211 --> 02:26:39,131

well I'm sure you bust man like yourself

3868

02:26:46,951 --> 02:26:42,221

with a very very fantastic Manchester

3869

02:26:48,541 --> 02:26:46,961

accent I'm sure you'll do fine okay and

3870

02:26:50,100 --> 02:26:48,551

you know we've been at this for about

3871

02:26:52,831 --> 02:26:50,110

two and a half hours and I know this

3872

02:26:56,071 --> 02:26:52,841

yeah one of the most information-packed

3873

02:26:58,171 --> 02:26:56,081

shows we've done and quite some time and

3874

02:27:00,751 --> 02:26:58,181

it's it's been a a tis a very big

3875

02:27:02,011 --> 02:27:00,761

passion of mine as far as it sounds it

3876

02:27:05,190 --> 02:27:02,021

sounds like I've worn you out

3877

02:27:07,110 --> 02:27:05,200

oh no I the matter well no I I know that

3878

02:27:08,761 --> 02:27:07,120

you you wanted to I know that it's late

3879

02:27:09,690 --> 02:27:08,771

there it's almost about 10:30 so I want

3880

02:27:11,041 --> 02:27:09,700

to make sure you'd have some time before

3881

02:27:13,501 --> 02:27:11,051

you head to bed I didn't want to keep

3882

02:27:15,921 --> 02:27:13,511

you eight absolutely Coco a hot-water

3883

02:27:18,421 --> 02:27:15,931

bottle absolutely that's what I need now

3884

02:27:19,680 --> 02:27:18,431

my wife is just arriving at home so

3885

02:27:21,421 --> 02:27:19,690

we're gonna have to get supper ready

3886

02:27:25,140 --> 02:27:21,431

it's about 4:30 p.m. Eastern Standard

3887

02:27:27,241 --> 02:27:25,150

Time but but David I I greatly

3888

02:27:29,761 --> 02:27:27,251

appreciate you coming on to the show and

3889

02:27:31,230 --> 02:27:29,771

giving us this on its peak great

3890

02:27:33,031 --> 02:27:31,240

something I've enjoyed it well you know

3891

02:27:35,071 --> 02:27:33,041

fantastic and I know that there are some

3892

02:27:36,871 --> 02:27:35,081

people who are have been stating over

3893

02:27:38,730 --> 02:27:36,881

and over again that I have to get you

3894

02:27:40,980 --> 02:27:38,740

Graham Hancock and Randall Carlson onto

3895

02:27:42,690 --> 02:27:40,990

one show and I don't know how much

3896

02:27:45,751 --> 02:27:42,700

Scotch that would cost me to be able to

3897

02:27:47,701 --> 02:27:45,761

do that if if I could organise that at

3898

02:27:50,610 --> 02:27:47,711

some point I'm sure that the listeners

3899

02:27:52,140 --> 02:27:50,620

at home would appreciate it so you never

3900

02:27:53,881 --> 02:27:52,150

know you may get a phone call or a text

3901
02:27:56,131 --> 02:27:53,891
message or an email at some point with

3902
02:27:57,900 --> 02:27:56,141
with an invitation back for that but

3903
02:27:59,491 --> 02:27:57,910
other than that you are a friend of the

3904
02:28:00,961 --> 02:27:59,501
den of lore if you ever do want to come

3905
02:28:02,700 --> 02:28:00,971
back on the show just shoot me an email

3906
02:28:05,881 --> 02:28:02,710
you are always more than welcome

3907
02:28:07,680 --> 02:28:05,891
and again I'm getting tons of thanks

3908
02:28:10,410 --> 02:28:07,690
from from the listeners at home for for

3909
02:28:12,631 --> 02:28:10,420
your time and to enter efforts so I am

3910
02:28:14,100 --> 02:28:12,641
going to do what we normally do here at

3911
02:28:17,091 --> 02:28:14,110
the den of lore and I'm going to play

3912
02:28:20,190 --> 02:28:17,101
our outro music for you which is

3913
02:28:23,700 --> 02:28:20,200

basically our way to serenade you to to

3914

02:28:26,160 --> 02:28:23,710

the land of sleep and evenings in where

3915

02:28:27,961 --> 02:28:26,170

you are one moment thank you thank you

3916

02:28:29,730 --> 02:28:27,971

very much good notch everybody that good

3917

02:28:34,921 --> 02:28:29,740

night and this is a brooklyn brook for

3918

02:28:38,430 --> 02:28:34,931

free spellbound and so that was david

3919

02:28:41,820 --> 02:28:38,440

roll Egyptologist and one of the world's

3920

02:28:46,140 --> 02:28:41,830

top historians who joined us on for

3921

02:28:48,990 --> 02:28:46,150

episode 24 again thank you all for

3922

02:28:51,770 --> 02:28:49,000

joining us at home Kevin I hope you

3923

02:28:55,011 --> 02:28:51,780

enjoyed the download of the episode and

3924

02:28:57,541 --> 02:28:55,021

next week we are going to be having

3925

02:29:00,331 --> 02:28:57,551

Edward nightingale back on the show to

3926

02:29:03,990 --> 02:29:00,341

talk the Giza plan with regards to the

3927

02:29:06,541 --> 02:29:04,000

golden ratio and I'm we we had a walk

3928

02:29:09,720 --> 02:29:06,551

for about an hour David for episode 22

3929

02:29:12,480 --> 02:29:09,730

and 4 like that hour was just it was

3930

02:29:14,461 --> 02:29:12,490

just pure mathematics and design which

3931

02:29:15,511 --> 02:29:14,471

which I'm sure you may love saw I'll

3932

02:29:16,980 --> 02:29:15,521

send you a link to that if you want to

3933

02:29:19,831 --> 02:29:16,990

come check it out

3934

02:29:22,711 --> 02:29:19,841

you know for everyone at home this is a

3935

02:29:25,200 --> 02:29:22,721

Christian suitor signing off and again

3936

02:29:27,421 --> 02:29:25,210

we'll see you next week Friday at 8 3